## Military Command and Control Organisation

# Volume 1

## The Royal Navy



## Version 3 (11–05–08)

Front

Plate 1: The parade ground at HMS *Ganges*, Shotley in Suffolk Photographed in 2005

Part 1 – Introduction	1
1.1 – Structure of the Report	1
1.2 – Notes on Sources	1
Part 2 – Naval Commands in the 20th Century	3
2.1 – Organisation	3
2.2 – Naval Staff Organisation	3
2.3 – The Maritime Elements	4
2.4 – Commands	22
2.5 – Coastal Forces	28
2.6 - The Wartime Secure Headquarters Establishments	30
2.7 – Defence of Ports and Harbours	34
Part 3 – Naval Organisation and the Admiralty	37
3.1 – Overview	37
3.2 – The Control of the Navy	38
3.3 - Principal Divisions of the Twentieth Century Admiralty	44
3.4 – The Organisation of the Navy since WWII	49
3.5 – Naval Headquarters	56
3.6 – Admiralty Establishments	56
3.7 – The Hydrographic Department	63
3.8 – Production, Inspection and Repair Areas	66
3.9 – Departments of the Admiralty in June 1944	69
3.10 – The MoD and Admiralty Board in 1980	72
Part 4 – Naval Establishments	81
4.1 – The Dockyards	81
4.2 – Dockyard Establishments	83
4.3 – Other Major Naval Bases	86
4.4 – Ports and Harbours	88
4.5 – Naval Hospitals	89
4.6 – Principal Training Establishments used by the Royal Navy	89
4.7 – Navy establishments in July 1926	103
4.8 – Naval Shore establishments in Jan 1935	104
4.9 – Naval Shore establishments in June 1944	105
4.10 – Naval Shore bases circa 1979	110
4.11 – Supply and Transport Depots in 1986	113
Part 5 – The Fleet Air Arm	114
5.1 – Administrative History	114
5.2 – The Development of Naval Flying	116
5.3 – Expansion, 1930 to 1945	119
5.4 – Post War, 1945 to 1950	130
5.5 – 1950 to 1960	132

5.6 – 1960 to 1980	134
5.7 – Post 1980	134
5.8 – Appendices	135
Part 6 – The Royal Marines and Ancillary Naval Services	137
6.1 – The Royal Marines	137
6.2 – The RM Band Service	142
6.3 – Royal Marines Reserve	144
6.4 – Ancillary Services	144
6.5 – Women's Royal Naval Service	148
6.6 – Civilian Manned Support Services	149
Part 7 – Appendices	154
Sources	206
Index – General	215
Index – Geographical	218
Index – Ships and Stone Frigates	228

## TABLES

Table 1 – Areas and Commands in 1970	21
Table 2 - North-West London Accommodation for the Admiralty	59
Table 3 – Bath Accommodation for the Admiralty	60
Table 4 – Bristol Accommodation for the Admiralty	61
Table 5 – Malvern Accommodation for the Admiralty	62
Table 6 – Ports and Harbours with Naval Presence, 1939	88
Table 7 – Planned Carrier Aircraft Complements, 1939	120
Table 8 – FAA Airfield Expansion, 1940	121
Table 9 – Operational aircraft availability 1926–45	126
Table 10 – Senior Rank Comparison	135
Table 11 – Admiralty Divisions and Staff Pertinent to the Fleet Air Arm, c.1930–65	135
Table 12 – RNR Division Headquarters	146
Table 13 – WRNS Staffing, 1939–44	148
Table 14 – Marine (Aeroplane) Operations Stations, August 1918	154
Table 15 – Marine (Seaplane) Operations Stations, August 1918	156
Table 16 – Training and Repair Marine Operations Stations, August 1918	158
Table 17 – Marine Operations (Balloon) Bases and Stations, August 1918	160
Table 18 – Parent Airship Stations, November 1918	161
Table 19 – RNAS Stations – Hangars, 1938–45	163
Table 20 – Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII	166
Table 21 – Royal Naval Shore Establishments (Stone Frigates)	175

### DIAGRAMS

Fig. 1: Home Staff Organisation, c.1960	4
Fig. 2: Senior Staff Structure, c.1960	4
Fig. 3: Home Command Structure in November 1912	5
Fig. 4: Principal Royal Navy Bases in WWI	7
Fig. 5: Home Command Structure in November 1919	8
Fig. 6: Home Command Structure in July 1929	8
Fig. 7: The Home Command Structure in late 1939	11
Fig. 8: The Wartime Limits of the Commands, November 1940	12
Fig. 9: Revised Command Limits, April 1941	13
Fig. 10: Nore. Dover, Portsmouth & Plymouth Commands	14
Fig. 11: Coast of Scotland, Western Approaches, Orkneys & Shetlands Commands	15
Fig. 12: Rosyth, Home Fleet and Ancillary Commands	16
Fig. 13: The Home Command Structure in March 1947	17
Fig. 14: NATO Sub-Area Limits, c.1965	19
Fig. 15: Communication Links for a Coastal and Harbour Defence System	36
Fig. 16: Gladstone's Reformation of the Admiralty	40
Fig. 17: The Admiralty Board in September 1939	41
Fig. 18: Principal Naval Staff Divisions, September 1939	42

v

46
47
48
49
53
54
55
68
82
124
125
133
133
134
149
153

## PLATES

Plate 1: The parade ground at HMS Ganges, Shotley in Suffolk	ii
Plate 2: The National Nautical School Building, Portishead, in 2007	95

#### PREFACE

This report is one in a series of five volumes examining the United Kingdom's 20th Century Military Command and Control Organisation. The project was commissioned by English Heritage and its scope extends to the following volumes:

Volume 1: Royal Navy

Volume 2: British Army

Volume 3: Royal Air Force

Volume 4: United States Army Air Force and United States Air Force

There are also two appendices, found in Volume 5:

Army Camps

Volunteer Lists

Research for compiling all four of the main reports was begun in April 2006 and the task was completed at the end of August 2007.

Research on the appendices was conducted between 2003 and 2007.

#### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Our first debt is to the staff of The National Archives at Kew, where the bulk of the research was carried out. We would also like to thank Jeremy Lake (English Heritage), Wayne Cocroft (English Heritage), Lieutenant-Colonel Tony Clarke (retired), David Stringer (SSA & WSA retired), and Colin Dobinson.

Paul Francis 9 Milton Road Ware Herts SG12 0QA

Graham Crisp 33 Rozel Road Bristol BS7 8SQ

March 2008

## ABBREVIATIONS

1LS	1st Line Squadron (Operational)
2LS	2nd Line Squadron (Training)
AA	Anti Aircraft
ABRO	Army Base Repair Organisation
AD	Assistant Director
ADDL	Aerodrome Dummy Deck Landing
AFD	Admiralty Floating Dock
AFO	Admirally Fleet Order
AINO	Assistant Inspector of Naval Ordnance.
ARDU	Aircraft Receipt and Despatch Unit
ASV	Air to Surface Vessel (radar)
ASV	Anti-Submarine Warfare
ATRA	
ATSA	Army Training and Recruitment Agency
	Army Technical Support Agency
BR	Book of Reference
BRNC	Britannia Royal Naval College
CAFO	Confidential Admiralty Fleet Order
CAO	Chief Administrative Officer
Capt	Captain
Capt (D)	Captain (Destroyers)
Capt (F)	Captain (Frigates)
Capt (SM)	Captain (Submarines)
CB	Confidential book
Cdo	Commando
CDP	Chief of Defence Procurement
CDPI	Chief of Defence Procurement Institution
Cdr	Commander
Cdre	Commodore
CEO	Chief Engineering Officer.
CFM	Captain Fleet Maintenance
CFMR	Captain Fleet Maintenance Repair (organisation)
CFS	Chief of Fleet Support
CGRM	Commandant General of the Royal Marines
C-in-C	Commander-in-Chief
C-in-C Fleet	Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet
CINCFLEET	Commander in Chief Fleet
CINCNAVHOME	Commander in Chief Naval Home Command
CNSA	Commodore, Naval Ship Acceptance
CO	Commanding Officer
COMATG	Commodore, Amphibious Task Group
COMAW	Commodore, Amphibious Warfare
COMUKTG	Commander, United Kingdom Task Group.
COO	Chief Ordnance Officer
COS	Chief of Staff
СРО	Chief Petty Officer
CSB	Clyde Submarine Base

CSST	Captain Saa and Shara Training
CTCRM	Captain, Sea and Shore Training Commando Training Centre Royal Marines
CVBG	Carrier Battle Group
CVS	Aircraft Carrier (ASW)
DAC	Defence Animal Centre
DAC	Defence Aviation Repair Agency
DCS	
DCSA	Defence Costs Study
DCTA	Defence Communications Service Agency
	Defence Clothing and Textiles Agency
DEE	Director of Electrical Engineers
DEDA	Defence Estate Organisation
DERA	Defence Evaluation And Research Agency
DESG	Defence Engineering & Science Group Director General of Defence Contracts
DGDC	
DGFMP	Director General Future Manpower Policy
DGSW(N)	Director General Surface Weapons (Naval)
DHE	Defence Housing Executive
DINO	Deputy Inspector of Naval Ordnance
DLCO	Deck Landing Control Officer
DLO	Defence Logistics Organisation
DLT	Deck Landing Training
DMS(N)	Director of Marine Services (Navy)
DNA	Director Naval Architecture
DNETS	Director Naval Education And Training Support
DNO	Director Naval Operations, Director of Naval Ordnance
DPA	Defence Procurement Agency
DRA	old name for DERA – Defence Research Agency
DRD	Devonport Royal Dockyard
DSCA	Defence Secondary Care Agency
DSDA	Defence Storage and Distribution Agency
DSLE	Director Ships Logistics Engineering
DST(SF)	Director Supplies and Transport (Ships And Fuels)
DSWE	Director Ships Weapon Engineering (SSA)
DTO	Dockyard Test Organisation
DTS(W)	Director Technical Services (Warships)
DUS(Pol)	Deputy Under-Secretary (Policy)
FAA	Fleet Air Arm
FDG	Fleet Diving Group
FDM	Future Dockyard Management Fleet Liaison Officer
FLO	
FMB	Fleet Maintenance Base
FMRO	Fleet Maintenance and Repair Organisation Fleet Maintenance Unit
FMU	
FNOIO FO	Fleet Naval Ordnance Inspector
FO FOF1	Flag Officer
FOF3	Flag Officer, First Flotilla Flag Officer, Third Flotilla
FOMB	Fleet Operating and Maintenance Base
TOWID	i tee operating and mannehalice base

FONA	Flag-Officer, Naval Aviation
FONAC	0
FOS	Flag Officer Naval Air Command
	Fleet Operational Schedule
FOSF	Flag-Officer, Surface Flotillas
FOSM	Flag-Officer, Submarine
FOSNI	Flag Officer, Scotland and Northern Ireland
FOST	Flag Officer Sea Training
FOTR	Flag Officer, Training and Recruitment
FPMSF	Fisheries Protection and Minesweeping Flotilla
FRADU	Fleet Requirements and Direction Unit
FRU	Fleet Requirements Unit
GHQ	General Headquarters
НО	Hostilities Only
INO	Inspector of Naval Ordnance
LC	Landing Craft
LCT	Landing Craft, Tank
MAP	Ministry of Aircraft Production
MB	Main Building – Whitehall
МСМ	Mine Countermeasures
MDP	Ministry of Defence Police
MGB	Motor Gun Boat
ML	Mine Layer
ML	Motor Launch
MOD	Ministry Of Defence
MOD(PE)	Ministry Of Defence (Procurement Executive)
MOD(IL) MTB	Motor Torpedo Boat
NAAFI	Navy, Army and Air Force Institute
NAS	Naval Air Station
NATO	
. –	North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
NBSA	Naval Base Supply Agency
NLO	Naval Liaison Officer
NOIO	Naval Ordinance Inspection Officer
NRTA	Naval Recruitment and Training Agency
NSC	Naval Support Command
NTD	Naval Technical Department
obo	on the books of
OUT	Operational Training Unit
PAS	Port Auxiliary Service
PO	Petty Officer, Royal Navy
POL	Petrol, Oil, Lubricants
QARDDS	Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service
RA	Rear Admiral
RAFMGDA	RAF Maintenance Group Defence Agency
RAFTGDA	RAF Training Group Defence Agency
RAS	Reserve Aircraft Storage
RF	Radio Frequency
RFA	Royal Fleet Auxiliary
RFS	Repair for Ship
	1 1

DMAG	
RMAS	Royal Maritime Auxiliary Service (PAS Boats)
RMR	Royal Marines Reserve
RMXS	Royal Marine Auxiliary Service
RN	Royal Navy
RNAD	Royal Naval Armament Depot
RNAMY	Royal Naval Aircraft Maintenance Yard
RNAS	Royal Naval Air Station
RNC	Royal Naval College, Britannia (BRNC)
RNMWS	RN Minewatching Service
RNSB	Royal Naval submarine base
RNSD	Royal Naval Stores Depot
RNSQ	Royal Naval Sick Quarters
RNTE	Royal Naval Training Establishment
ROF	Royal Ordnance Factory
SACEUR	Supreme Allied Commander, Europe
SACLANT	Supreme Allied Commander, Atlantic
SAS	Special Air Service
SAT	Sea Acceptance Trial
SBS	Special Boat Service
SDR	Strategic Defence Review.
SMS	Safety Management System
SNAC	Secure Naval Alongside Communications
SNINE	Scotland, Northern Ireland, Northern England
SO	Supply Officer, Security Officer
SS	Superintendent Ships, Surface Ships
SSA	Ship Support Agency
SSD	Superintendent Ships Devonport
SWEO	Squadron Weapon Engineering Officer
SWSE	Ship Weapon Systems Engineering
TAG	Telegraphist / Air Gunner
TAS	Torpedo Anti-Submarine
TBR	Torpedo Bomber Reconnaissance
TDU	Torpedo Development Unit
TE	Training Establishment
TLB	Top Level Budget
VCDS	Vice Chief of Defence Staff
W/T	Wireless Telegraphy
WRNS	Women's Royal Naval Service
WSA	Warship Support Agency
	r - rr

Intentionally

Blank

### Part 1 – Introduction

#### 1.1 – Structure of the Report

The main body of this volume is divided into the following parts:

Part 1 – Introduction
Part 2 – Naval Commands in the 20th Century
Part 3 – Naval Organisation and the Admiralty
Part 4 – Naval Establishments
Part 5 – The Fleet Air Arm
Part 6 – The Royal Marines and Ancillary Naval Services
Part 7 – Appendices

Part 2 describes the Command Structure of the Royal Navy with regards to its home-based fleets and ports. The secure underground HQs, and the Coastal Forces developed during WWII are described, as is the joint-services harbour and dockyard defence system.

Part 3 relates to the history and structure of the Admiralty, and its eventual merge into the Headquarters of the Ministry of Defence. Details of establishments are included, together with the appropriate WWII evacuation plan. Information regarding the management of contract labour during is described. Two lists of departments are provided, the first for 1944 when the Navy was at its peak, and another for 1980, after the merge into the MoD.

Part 4 examines the principal Naval shore establishments, including dockyards, ports, and training facilities. Lists of all major shore based facilities are included for four periods throughout the century: 1926, 1935, 1944 and 1979.

Part 5 describes the Fleet Air Arm, or Royal Naval Air Service, from its conception, through merging into the RAF, and then its re-establishment shortly before WWII. In Part 7 there are a number of appendices relating to establishments, airfields, and facilities during the two World Wars.

Part 6 is an overview of the Royal Marines plus a number of other units and support organisations which were and still are essential to the running of the Royal Navy.

The Appendices, Part 7, contains in addition to the above mentioned a list of shore-based establishments, or 'stone frigates' as they were often known, which existed throughout the last century. There are also lists of primary and secondary source material.

#### 1.2 – Notes on Sources

There is a distinct deficit of information relating to the command structure of the Navy from the beginning of the Great War. What is available is often unreliable and controversial. A search on TNA records produces very little, and again there is much discrepancy; it is also very confusing. Records, where found, were frequently very incomplete. Much of the information

studied related to reports and minutes of meetings which were never followed through, as hindsight and history would prove.

As an example only one record was found relating to HMS *Macaw* – the principal camp for Fleet Air Arm personnel in transit, to and from North America. It is the medical officer's report for a few months only around early 1944, yet the camp was operational for almost three years. For the majority of shore establishments very few records could be located.

The principal source has been the Navy Lists, but again these appear to be incomplete in some instances, especially during WWI. Other principal sources were the Admiralty Fleet Orders (AFOs), and Confidential AFOs; there are many thousands of these in existence, and the overwhelming majority are of little interest.

Much material can be found on the internet; some records are very good, other not so. However they do provide information regarding a number of subjects which could not be traced elsewhere.

Two excellent secondary sources were found to be:

Lt Cdr Warlow's Shore Establishments of the Royal Navy, and

Brian Lavery's, Hostilities Only – Training the Wartime Royal Navy.

The former author describes many of the inconsistencies and other problems he experienced in researching his book.

## Part 2 – Naval Commands in the 20th Century

#### 2.1 – Organisation

#### 2.1.1 - Commands

- a) Naval commands were of three distinct types:
  - Geographical establishments, or stations, e.g. Coast of Scotland Command
  - Maritime units, e.g. The Home Fleets
  - Other elements, e.g. the WRNS.
- b) Commands consisted of a headquarters establishment, frequently referred to as a 'station', plus a number of active units called sub-commands. Often there would be a sub-command with the same name as the HQ unit, Rosyth being a typical example.
- c) The terms 'command' and 'sub-command' have also been used with some flexibility, for example, naval maps c.1941 depict Milford Haven as a sub-command of Western Approaches command. Within the former were Barry and Cardiff, but these too are frequently referred to as sub-commands. Sometimes the term 'sub-area' was used, and this seems a much better term for describing entities such as Milford Haven. There is however a good deal of inconsistency.

#### 2.1.2 – Commanding Officers

- a) The Commander-in-Chief of a station normally resided in a warship, known as the flagship. He was assisted by a Flag Lieutenant, and an Accounts Branch officer as secretary.
- b) Commands and sub-commands were under the control of either:
  - A Commander-in-Chief (Commands)
  - A Flag Officer Commanding (Commands)
  - A Flag Officer-in-Charge (Sub-commands, and later smaller Commands)
  - A Commodore-in-Charge (Sub-commands)
  - A Naval Officer-in-Charge (Sub-commands).
- c) Confusingly the rank associated with these titles was very inconsistent. Ranging from Admiralof-the-Fleet to Lieutenant Commander, a particular position would on change of personnel, frequently jump several ranks for unexplained reasons. Then there were situations as in 1936 where the title Commodore (Destroyers) was actually held by Captain H D Pridham-Whipple. By 1970 Flag Officers were of the rank of Rear-Admiral and above.

#### 2.2 – Naval Staff Organisation

- a) Army and RAF staffs were organised on a set pattern, with universal staff titles and duties. Naval staffs operated differently with their duties depending on tasks and local conditions.
- b) The traditional method frequently employed in the Navy was to have a Chief of Staff who was a deputy of the Admiral on matters regarding policy, and also a co-ordinator of the work of the whole staff.

c) This system began to change after WWII and by the 1960s home staffs were typically split into three division, and were organised as follows:

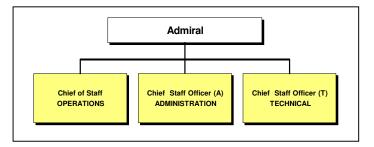


Fig. 1: Home Staff Organisation, c.1960

d) A typical structure for the staff of a Commander-in-Chief would be:

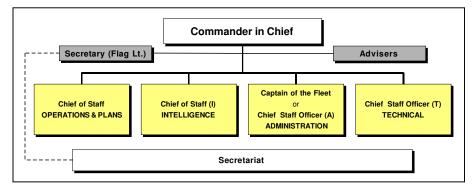


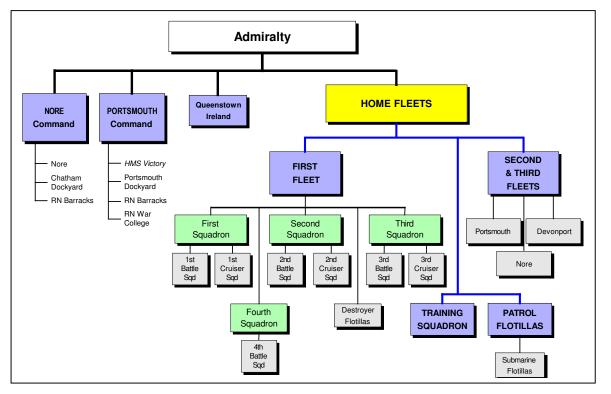
Fig. 2: Senior Staff Structure, c.1960

e) The Advisers would be senior representatives from local stores, works departments, victualling and armament yards, who would also perform normal functions within their local facility.

#### 2.3 – The Maritime Elements

#### 2.3.1 – Pre WWI

- a) Until the beginning of the 20th Century the principal force of the Royal Navy was the Channel Fleet, which had existed in various guises for some 300 years. As a result of a continuing threat from France it became a permanent entity in the 18th century, with bases at Falmouth, Plymouth and Torbay. A permanent establishment was later created in the 19th century at Portland.
- b) In February 1901 the Home Command structure of the Royal Navy consisted of just five elements:
  - Nore HMS Wildfire, under a vice-admiral
  - Portsmouth HMS *Victory*, admiral
  - Plymouth HMS Vivid, admiral
  - Queenstown, Ireland, rear-admiral
  - Channel Squadron HMS *Majestic* and HMS *Magnificent*, each with a rear-admiral.
- c) Around 1904 a second force the Home Fleet was created, using ships from overseas (the Mediterranean Fleet and China Station). Two years later the Admiralty, regarding Germany as the principal aggressor, reorganised the structure once again by significantly increasing the size of the Home Fleet using vessels from all other stations. Portland now became the main base,



with supplementary ports at Berehaven and Nore. At the end of the decade the **Atlantic Fleet** was also created by the First Sea Lord.

Fig. 3: Home Command Structure in November 1912

- d) Shortly before WWI there were just two principal commands outside the Home Fleets. Lord Fisher, the First Sea Lord who had been responsible for a dramatic updating of naval hardware, in particular the Dreadnought class, had also recognised that there was a shortage of safe ports and harbours. Over the next few years Devonport would be added, together with facilities at Dover and Harwich in England, plus Cromarty, Rosyth and Scapa in Scotland. Ireland was already an independent command at Queenstown (Cobh), with dockyard facilities at Haulbowline, and moorings at Berehaven.
- e) By 1912 it had been established that Rosyth would not be ready for handling larger ships until 1916, and Cromarty / Invergordon was selected as the principal base for the fleet, with smaller units using Scapa.<sup>1</sup> It was also recognised that protection of both these bases was sadly lacking, however the cost of providing essential defences was prohibitive, hence very little work was done. Cromarty was then relegated to second place with Scapa being selected as the primary war base. At Scapa in particular there were a number of accidents and collisions in heavy weather caused by ships dragging their anchors. Eventually a meagre 0.01% of the Navy budget was allocated towards improving the facilities. A large dry dock was completed at Cromarty however, which would allow Scapa-based warships to be repaired closer to home, rather than undertaking the hazardous journey to the Channel ports.
- f) The withdrawal of a number of warships from the Atlantic and Mediterranean Fleets resulted in an expansion of the Home Second Fleet and by 1914 consisted of two pre-Dreadnought battle squadrons which could be manned by personnel from the naval schools. The third fleet still consisted of almost obsolete vessels manned by reservists.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cromarty was generally the earlier term for the base, with the land based establishment at Invergordon succeeding it.

#### 2.3.2 – The Great War

- a) In July 1914 the Home Fleet began to move to from Portland to its war station at Scapa Flow. Many sources have stated that it was renamed the *Grand Fleet* at this time, but that term does not appear in the Navy List until 1917, it continued to be called the Home Fleet until then. It absorbed the Atlantic Fleet plus a number of other units during the operation, eventually comprising around 40 modern warships under the command of Admiral Sir John Jellicoe. The defences were still far from complete, and it was pure luck that the enemy chose not to launch an expected submarine attack on the anchorage, believing that the Royal Navy's main base would be very well defended. It would be a year however before most of the defences, including 21 block-ships, anti-submarine nets, minefields and gun batteries were complete. As a precaution some battleships were moved during this period to Loch Ewe on the west coast of Scotland and Lough Swilly on the Northern Ireland coast.
- b) Sub units within each fleet consisted of groups of similar types of ships, e.g. destroyers or submarines, and were called squadrons or flotillas. They size of each of these varied according to requirements, and could be as small as two vessels, though destroyer flotillas typically consisted of five.

#### 2.3.3 – The Patrols

- a) A small but significant mobile unit was the Northern Patrol. This was created just before WWI and consisted initially of a small number of almost obsolete cruisers of the 'Edgar' class. Its task was to patrol some 600 miles of ocean between northern Scotland, and the coasts of Greenland and Iceland. These vessels were soon replaced by 24 armed merchant cruisers, becoming the 10th Cruiser Squadron. The patrol was disbanded at the end of hostilities but was reformed at the beginning of WWII.
- b) An inherent belief in the possibility of invasion led to the creation of four further patrol flotillas along the eastern coast of the UK:

Forth PatrolTyne PatrolHumber PatrolDover Patrol.

- c) The first three were under the command of the Admiral of Patrols, whilst the latter had its own independent rear-admiral as commander. Later the former title changed to the Rear-Admiral Commanding the East Coast of England.
- d) Using significantly older destroyers than those of the Grand Fleet, these were supplemented by torpedo boats and submarines, who would defend individual ports and harbours against enemy attack. They were based at Nore, Portsmouth, Plymouth, Pembroke, and Queenstown.
- e) Later still came the Channel Fleet, which was augmented by the 12th Cruiser Squadron, as a separate command. This was followed by the establishment of a two patrol flotillas at Harwich which utilised destroyers and submarines. Small numbers of elderly vessels were based at a number of ports from the Forth to Dover which were considered as weak-points outside the reasonable areas covered by the main five patrols. Effective as these were, the enemy still managed successful attacks on several targets including Hartlepool, Scarborough and Whitby
- f) At the end of 1916 of Admiral Jellicoe was succeeded by the Commander of the Grand Fleet Battlecruisers, Admiral Sir David Beatty.

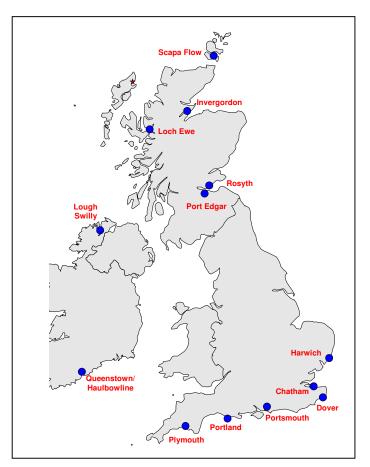
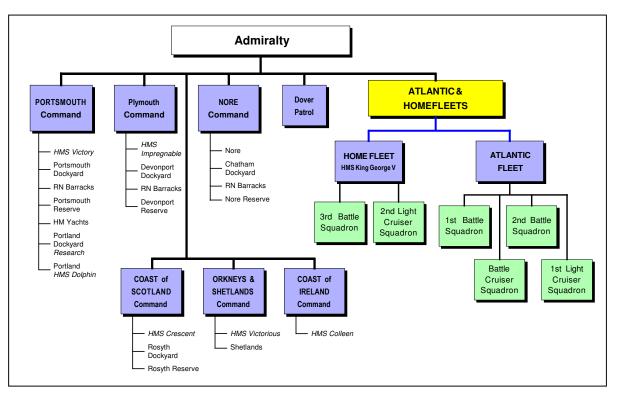


Fig. 4: Principal Royal Navy Bases in WWI

#### 2.3.4 - Between the Wars

- a) The Grand Fleet was disbanded at the end of hostilities and a significantly smaller Atlantic Fleet was reformed, absorbing the Channel Fleet and remaining in that form until 1932 when it was again renamed the Home Fleet. The formation of the Royal Air Force on 1 April 1918 meant the end of any control the Navy had over its flying elements; it now had to provide aircraft carriers so that the RAF could fly from them.
- b) Dover, the Sheerness Dockyard, and Harwich became sub-commands of the Nore. Two new groups HM submarines and HM Yachts were created and came under Portsmouth Command, together with Portland Dockyard. Plymouth Command gained two sub-commands in the form of Liverpool and Pembroke Dock.
- c) With the formation of the Irish Free State, facilities at Queenstown were handed over and a new authority, though geographically very different, was created and named the Coast of Scotland Command, with Cromarty and Rosyth as its principal divisions. The sea-going components were severely reduced to a Reserve Fleet of Portsmouth, Nore and Devonport based vessels, plus the Atlantic Fleet.
- d) By the end of the decade however there had been a slight expansion, with the Atlantic Fleet now consisting of four squadrons. This development continued into the mid thirties with the addition of Southampton, and HMS *Osprey* at Portland, to Portsmouth Command. Rosyth was added to the Reserve Fleet, and the formation of a new Home Fleet was possibly the most significant change during the period.





e) The latter under the command of Admiral Sir Roger RC Backhouse, comprised the Battle Cruiser Squadron under HMS *Hood*, the Second Battle and Cruiser Squadrons, plus a new Aircraft Carriers component. Finally the Fisheries Protection and Minesweeping Flotilla became a command under its own right at Portland.

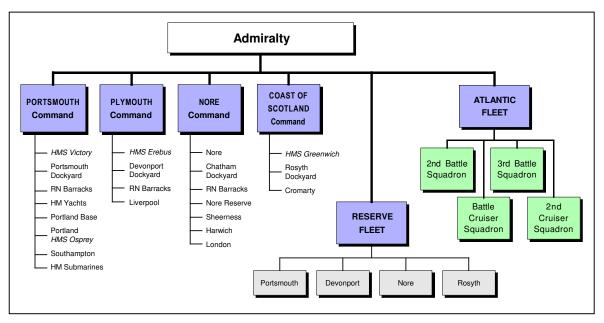


Fig. 6: Home Command Structure in July 1929

#### 2.3.5 - The Second World War

a) Until 1938 the three fighting services had agreed that in the event of war with Germany, the main units of the Home Fleet would be based at Rosyth in the Firth of Forth, which had this

function during the final phases of the Great War. Its importance was then re-examined by the First Sea Lord and the C-in-C Home Fleet. They decided that Rosyth would not meet the changed requirements of a new war with Germany, as it was badly placed for intercepting enemy warships who may attempt to break out into the Atlantic. In addition its long approaches were vulnerable to mining. Alternatively the Pentland Firth afforded some protection to the main entrance to Scapa Flow, the latter being 150 miles closer to the interception position between the Shetland Islands and Southern Norway. It was therefore decided that in the event of a war with Germany, the Home Fleet should again be based at Scapa Flow. It was duly concentrated there at the time of the Munich crisis, and again in the last days of August 1939.

- b) In October 1939 there were five principal Home Naval Commands headed by a Commander in Chief, plus two others under a Flag Officer.
  - Commander in Chief: Home Fleet, Nore, Portsmouth, Rosyth, Western Approaches
  - Flag Officer: Dover, Orkneys & Shetland.
- c) The seagoing elements consisted of a Home Fleet and a Reserve Fleet, plus a number of smaller units.
- d) The Home Fleet under Admiral Sir Charles Forbes consisted of:

Five battleships	Two battlecruisers	Three aircraft carriers
Three squadrons of cruisers	Two destroyer flotillas	Twenty plus submarines.

- e) The Reserve Fleet had its headquarters at Portsmouth on the light cruiser HMS *Effingham*. It supported 18 vessels: two battleships, five cruisers, an aircraft carrier, five destroyers and five escort vessels. Seven of these were detached to other stations which included Rosyth, Sheerness, and Devonport.
- f) These were supported by a Channel Force based at Portland on HMS *Resolution*. It had:

A battle squadron of two battleships	Two aircraft carriers
Three cruisers	A destroyer flotilla of eight ships.

- g) Also based at Portland was the Fisheries Protection and Minesweeping Flotilla Command, consisting of 26 sloops, several of which were on detachment to other commands.
- h) There was also a Humber Force, composed of the Second Cruiser Squadron (two ships), and the Seventh Destroyer Flotilla of eight vessels, and eight minesweepers.
- i) The Atlantic Command was now divided into North and South components. By June a Northern Patrol had been formed, as in World War I, made up principally of armed merchant cruisers and boarding vessels, plus anti-submarine trawlers. Divided into two cruiser squadrons, it was based at HMS *Pyramus* at Kirkwall. By 1942 it had become the Northern and Western Patrol, now consisting solely of armed merchant cruisers and boarding vessels.
- j) An attempt to secure two forward bases in the Irish Republic failed. These were Lough Swilly in Donegal, and Berehaven in Cork. Fortunately Londonderry proved to be a worthy replacement for the former, with the advantage of a nearby airfield at Eglinton. The loss of anchorages on the southern Irish coast had to be compensated by improved facilities at Devonport.

- k) Apart from the docking and maintenance facilities at the main bases, there were a very large number of commercial dockyards, plus dry docks available to the Navy. These were split into three categories:
  - Those capable of accepting capital ships
  - Capable of accepting cruisers & aircraft carriers
  - All others.
- 1) Most of the smaller ports and harbours were attached to the sub-commands. These were under the direction of 'Resident Naval Officers'. In 1941 these were:

Aberystwyth	Aldeburgh	Amble	Appledore
Ardglass	Ayr	Berwick	Boston
Bridlington	Bridport	Brixham	Buckie
Burnham	Burntisland	Caernarfon	Conway
Cromer	Exmouth	Felixstowe	Fishguard
Fleetwood	Folkestone	Fowey	Fraserburgh
Gravesend	Greencastle	Herne Bay*	Heysham
Hunstanton	Inverness	King's Lynn	Littlehampton
Llanelli	Lossiemouth	Mablethorpe	Macduff
Margate	Montrose	Padstow	Penzance
Porthcawl	Porthmadog	Preston	Rye
St Mary's	Sandbank	Scarborough	Seaham
Shoreham	Silloth	Skegness	Southwold
Stonehaven	Sullom Voe	Teignmouth	Torquay
Troon	Watchet	Whitby	Whitehaven
Wick	Workington	Wrexham.	

\* included Whitstable

#### 2.3.6 – World War II Structure and Dispositions

- a) The charts on the following pages show the command organisation and limits during WWII.
  - The structure in late 1939
  - Wartime Command Limits in November 1940
  - Revised Limits in April 1941
  - Nore, Dover, Portsmouth, and Plymouth Commands, 1936–1945
  - Coast of Scotland. Western Approaches, Orkneys and Shetlands Commands, 1936–1945
  - Rosyth, Home Fleet, and other commands, 1936–1945
- b) Note that the command ranks depicted in the charts are only a guide. As an example, Nore Command HMS *Pembroke*, shows an admiral in command in 1940. This means that at some period around that time an admiral was the C-in-C. Prior and subsequent to this, however, there was a vice-admiral in command. In this case Admiral, The Hon Sir Reginald AR Plunkett-Ernle-Erle-Drax was C-in-C from December 1939 to April 1941. He succeeded Vice-Admiral Sir Edward R G R Evans and was in turn succeeded by Vice-Admiral Sir George H D'O Lyon.
- c) Full details can almost always be found in the appropriate Navy Lists.

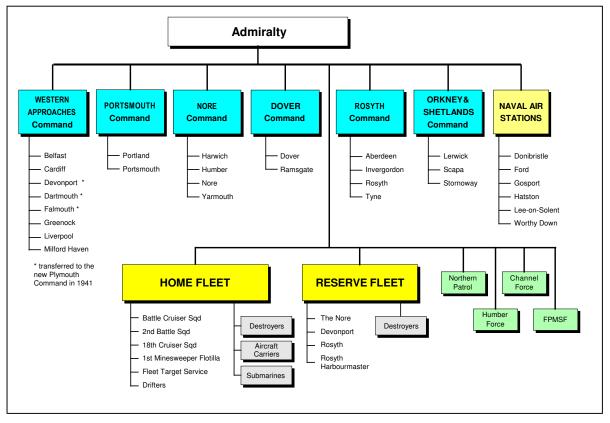


Fig. 7: The Home Command Structure in late 1939

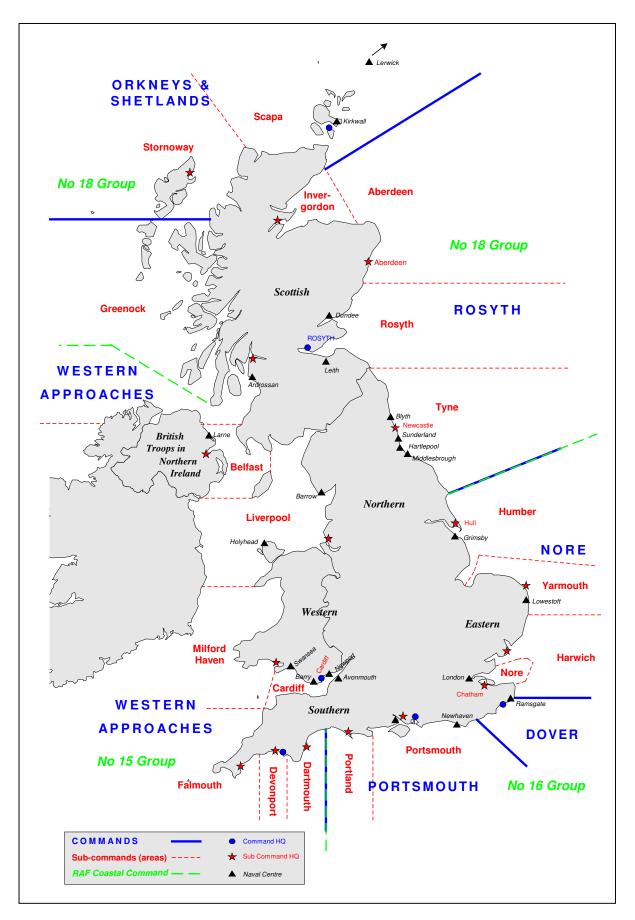


Fig. 8: The Wartime Limits of the Commands, November 1940

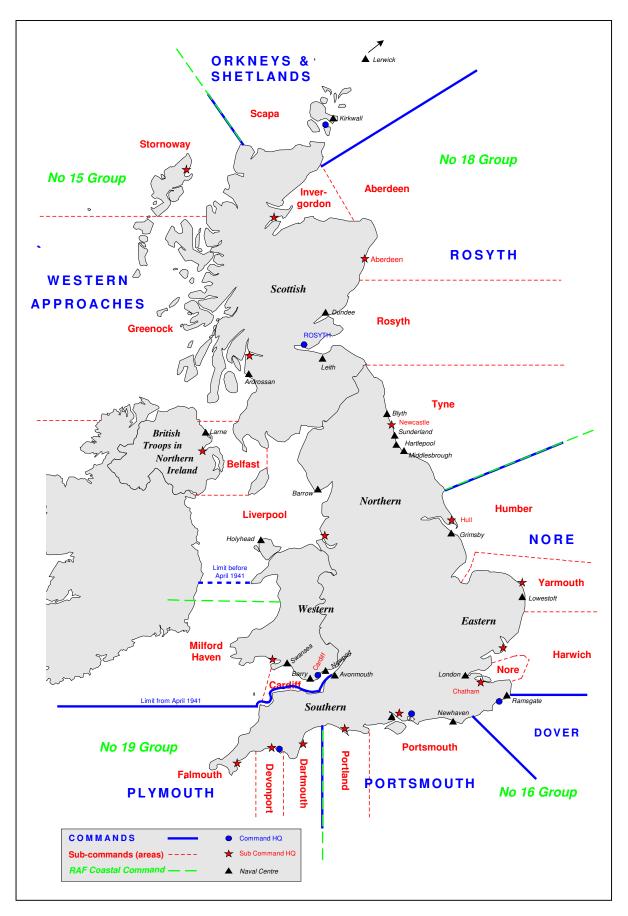


Fig. 9: Revised Command Limits, April 1941

	Naval Commar	nds a	and Sul	o Comr	nands,	1936 &	1939 - 4	16	
Command	Sub-command	36	1939	1940	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945
Nore	HMS Pembroke								
	Chatham Dockyard								
	RN Barracks								
	Sheerness Dockyard								
	Harwich								
	London								
	Humber								
	Yarmouth								
	Lowestoft								
	Southend								
	Grimsby								
	Brightlingsea								
	Dover								
	HMS Lynx								
Dover	Dover	-							
	Ramsgate	-							
	HMS Victory								
	Portsmouth Dockyard	_							
	RN Barracks								
	Portland Base	_							
	Weymouth								
Portsmouth	Portland Osprey								
	Southampton								
	Newhaven	_							
	Poole								
	HM Submarines			(HF)					
	HM Yachts								
	Coastal Forces								
	HMS Drake								
	Devonport Dockyard			(WA)					
	RN Barracks			(WA)					
	Liverpool								
	Falmouth			(WA)					
	Dartmouth			(WA)					
	Appledore								
	Milford Haven								
Plymouth	Cardiff								
Plymouth Devonport	Avonmouth								
Devolipon	Barry								
	Swansea								
	Londonderry								
	Isle of Man								
	Glasgow								
	Greenock								
	Dunoon								
	Campbeltown								
	Oban								
(WA) Then Westorn	Approaches Command		Admiral o	f the Fleet			Admi	ral	
(WA) Then western (HF) Then part of Ho									
(init) then part of Ho			Vice Admiral Commodore			Rear Admiral Captain			
				mmodore mmander			Capta t. Command		

	Naval Comman	ds a	and Su	b Comn	nands,	1936 &	1939 - 4	16	
Command	Sub-command	36	1939	1940	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945
Coast of	HMS Greenwich								
Coast of Scotland -	Rosyth Dockyard								
ecame Rosyth	Cromarty								
ecame Rosylli	Rosyth								
	HMS Eaglet								
	Liverpool								
	Milford H								
	Belfast / NI (1)							ххх	ХХ
	Londonderry								
	Londonderry (2)								
	Cardiff								
	Avonmouth								
	Barry								
	Newport								
	Swansea								
	loM								
	Holyhead								
	Barrow								
	Larne								
	Stranraer								
Nestern	Glasgow								
Approaches	Greenock								
	Greenock-Warren								
	Dunoon								
	Inverary								
	Lamlash								
	Campbeltown								
	Ardrossan								
	Oban								-
	Port ZA RA (Mining Squa	adron)							_
	Port ZA HMS Trelawney			(0)					_
	Stornaway			(3)					
	Aultbea			(3)					_
	Tobermory								
	Largs								
	Largs (Landing Ships)								
	HMS Dinosaur- Landing								
	HMS Proserpine/ Iron Du	ke fro	m 1942						
	Scapa								
Orkneys &	Orkney								
Shetlands, Orkney from mid 1945	Kirkwall								
	Lerwick								
	Thurso								
	Faroes								
Iceland					beca	ame separate o	ommand		
1) Became Northerr	Ireland, late 1943			Admiral of	the Fleet			Admiral	
2) Commodore (Destroyers) Western Approaches					e Admiral			Admiral	
<ul><li>3) Then part of Orkr</li></ul>					nmodore				
3) Then part of Orkr	ieys and Sheliands				nmodore nmander		Lt. Comr	aptain	

	Naval Comma	nds a	Ind Su	b Comm	nands,	1936 &	<b>1939 -</b> 4	6	
Command	Sub-command	36	1939	1940	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945
Rosyth	HMS Cochrane								
	Rosyth Dockyard								
	Methil								
	Port Edgar								
	Invergordon								
	Cromarty								
	Tyne								
	Aberdeen								
	Peterhead								
	Leith & Granton (1)								
	Dundee								
	N Shields								
	Blyth								
	Sunderland								
	Hartlepool & Tees (2)								
	Middlesbrough								
	Ramsgate								
	Greenock Warren								
Home Fleet	Nelson/ Duke of York/ K	ing Geo	orge V/ Fui	rious/ Rodne	V				
	2nd Battle Sqd		Ū						
	Battle Cruiser Sqd								
	2nd Cruiser Sqd								
	A/C Carriers								
	(Rank) Destroyers								
	1st Cruiser Sqd								
	10th Cruiser Sqd								
	15th Cruiser Sqd								
	18th Cruiser Sqd								
	Escort Carriers								
P&MF (3)	HMS Hastings								
Jorthern Ptrl.	HMS Fortitude			_					
Reserve	Portsmouth								
leet	Nore								
	Devonport								
	Rosyth								
	(Rank) Destroyers								
	HMS XXX (34								
RN Air	Daedalus								
Stations	Merlin								
<ol> <li>Became Leith, e</li> <li>Became Tees, la</li> <li>Fisheries Protec</li> </ol>	arly 1944				the Fleet Admiral nmodore		Rear A	Admiral Admiral aptain	
	m 1/45, <i>Kent</i> from 9/45				mander	Lt. Commander			

Fig. 12: Rosyth, Home Fleet and Ancillary Commands

#### 2.3.7 – Post World War II

a) The end of WWII meant very significant changes to the command structure. Dover, Rosyth and Western Approaches were dismantled and some of their contents absorbed into remaining units, or the newly created Coast of Scotland and Northern Ireland Commands. The mighty Home Fleet was reduced to a fraction of its original size, but the recently formed Reserve was retained.

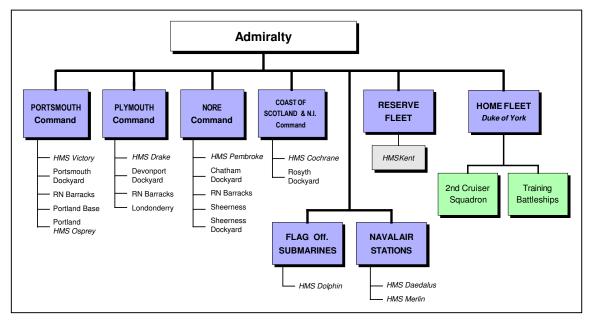


Fig. 13: The Home Command Structure in March 1947

- b) There were few changes over the next decade apart from the Irish component being removed from the Coast of Scotland and Northern Ireland Command. As during WWII the Home Fleet was restructured on a frequent basis. Initially Training Battleships became a Training Squadron; by 1953 a Heavy Squadron had been added, but four years later the fleet consisted of just two units: aircraft carriers, and everything else!
- c) The Royal Naval College Greenwich became a command in its own right by 1953, and the Fleet Air continued to expand with a Ground Training sub-command in operation at HMS *Daedalus* during the same year. This was short lived but within four years HMS *Condor* had become a Reserve Aircraft sub-command, and Flying Training sub-command moved from Donibristle to Yeovilton.
- d) In 1956 the Central Drafting Depot was established at Lythe Hill House, Haslemere as a subcommand of the Nore. Initially under HMS *President*, it became HMS *Centurion* in 1964.
- e) Defence cuts towards the end of the decade initiated a plan to close a number of historic establishments including the Nore Command, Portland, Sheerness Dockyards, plus the air stations at Donibristle, Eglinton, Ford, and Worthy Down.

#### 2.3.8 - 1960-1980

- a) By 1964 the Navy had eight commands in the UK:
  - Three were geographical:
    - C-in-C Portsmouth, covering the Channel, the southern part of the North Sea to the Wash, and south-eastern England
    - C-in-C Plymouth, covering Atlantic, and the Irish Sea south of a line from the Solway Firth and the southern boundary of Northern Ireland, plus Wales and western England up to Lancashire
    - Flag Officer Scotland and Northern Ireland areas not covered by the above.
  - There were two functional commands:
    - Submarine
    - Naval Air.
  - Plus two marine commands:
    - Portsmouth
    - Plymouth.
- b) Finally there was the Home Fleet Command, which had responsibility for all major ships in home waters, excluding aircraft carriers, commando ships, submarines and their depot vessels, and the Fishery Protection Squadron.
- c) All shore bases came under the control of the relevant geographical command, though civil establishments were administered directly by the Navy Department.
- d) By 1966 a number of other commands had been added to the above. These were:
  - Aircraft Carriers
  - Naval Flying Training
  - Sea Training
  - Medway
  - Portsmouth Dockyard.

#### 2.3.9 - NATO

- a) The Royal Navy has a commitment to NATO and provided a number of units which often work alongside navies from Belgium, Canada, Denmark, Germany, Holland, and the USA.
- b) The two principal forces were
  - Standing Naval Force Atlantic, (SNFL or STANAVFORLANT) was formed at Portland in 1968 and consisted of eight frigates and destroyers of the member countries to dissuade aggression in the North Atlantic. It was replaced by the Standing NATO Maritime Group 1 (SNMG1) in 2005.
  - Standing Naval Force Channel, (SNFC, or STANAVFORCHAN). It was formed 11 May 1973 to provided a continuous mine counter-measures (MCM) capability. In 1998 it was replaced by the MCM Force North (MCMFORNORTH).

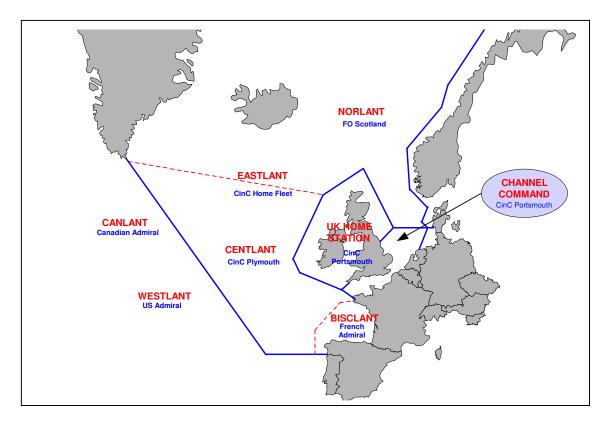


Fig. 14: NATO Sub-Area Limits, c.1965

#### 2.3.10 - The Western Fleet

- a) In 1967 the Mediterranean Fleet was disbanded and elements, together with those of the Home Fleet were combined into a new Western Fleet. This produced a fleet with significantly greater responsibilities than its two predecessors, being responsible for the UK home waters, the North and South Atlantic, and the Mediterranean.
- b) Effectively, the fleet was responsible for all Navy operations West of Suez. After four years it absorbed the Far East Fleet, and the entire entity was renamed Fleet Command. Headed by the Commander-in-Chief Western Fleet (CINC WF), its HQ was at Northwood Middlesex. The C-in-C also held the title Commander-in-Chief Allied Channel Command, a NATO position.

#### 2.3.11 – Areas of responsibility of Sub-Commands in 1968

•	-			
Torbay	Dorset/Devon Border to Bolt Head			
Plymouth	Bolt Head to Dodman Point & Channel Isles			
Falmouth	Dodman Point to Hartland Point			
Mounts Bay	Mounts Bay Assembly anchorages			
Severn	Hartland Point to Mumbles Head			
Milford Haven	Mumbles Head to Bardsea Island			
Mersey	Bardsea Island to Lancs. / Cumberland Border and IoM			
Belfast	Ulster Coast			
Clyde	Lancs/Cumberland Border to Ardnamurchan Point			
Loch Ewe	Ardnamurchan Point to Cape Wrath			
Kirkwall	Cape Wrath to Lybster			
Aberdeen	Lybster to Milton Ness			
Forth	Milton Ness to Burnmouth			

Tyne	Burnmouth to Chawdon Point
Tees	Chawdon Point to Filey Brigg
Humber	Filey Brigg to 52° 57 N 01° 08 E
Great Yarmouth	52° 57 N 01° 08 E to Orfordness
Harwich	Orfordness to Foulness Point
London	Thames above a line West Point / Thorney Creek
Medway	Foulness Point to North Foreland
Dover	North Foreland to Dungeness
Portsmouth	Dungeness to Anvil Point and IoW
Southampton	Southampton Water
Portland	Anvil Point to Dorset/Devon Border

#### 2.3.12 - Post 1970

In 1970 the commands were:

Aircraft Carrier Command – HMS Victory Naval Air Command - HMS Daedalus Naval Flying Training Command – HMS Heron Submarines Command – HMS Dolphin Western Fleet - HMS Warrior, with Flotillas under HMS Hampshire Portsmouth Command – HMS Victory Sea Training Command – HMS *Osprey* Flag Officer Medway – HMS Pembroke Portsmouth Dockyard - borne in HMS Victory RN Barracks, Portsmouth – HMS Victory Royal Yachts - HMS Britannia Plymouth Command – borne in HMS Drake Devonport Dockyard – HMS Drake RN Barracks, HMS Drake – HMS Drake Scotland and Northern Ireland Command – HMS Cochrane Rosyth Dockyard – HMS Cochrane ACRGNR<sup>2</sup> – HMS Discovery Admiralty Interview Board - HMS Sultan Commodore Naval Draughting - HMS Centurion Royal Naval College Greenwich - borne in HMS President

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Admiral Commanding Reserves & General Naval Recruiting

	Table 1 – Area	s and Commands in 1970
Flag Officer	Naval O-i-C at:	RNO / NLO at:
Plymouth	Plymouth	Fowey, Guernsey, Jersey
	Torbay (Brixham)	Babbacombe, Dartmouth
	Falmouth	-
	Mounts Bay	-
	Severn (Barry)	Bristol (& Clevedon), Swansea (& Port Talbot), Ilfracombe, Watchet, Newport
	Milford Haven	Fishguard
	Mersey (Liverpool, includes Manchester)	Beaumaris, Preston, Fleetwood, Douglas IoM
Clyde	Clyde (Glasgow)	Oban (& Ardrishaig), Workington, Ayr, Campbeltown
	Loch Ewe	Stornoway, Ullapool, Mallaig
	Belfast	Bangor, Londonderry, Larne, Portavogie, Ardglass, Kilkeel
Scotland	Forth (Rosyth)	Leith, Methil, Grangemouth, Dundee
	Kirkwall	Lerwick, Wick (& Thurso)
	Aberdeen	Peterhead (& Fraserburgh), Buckie, Invergordon
	Tyne (Newcastle)	Blyth, Sunderland
	Tees (Teesport)	Hartlepool
Medway	Medway (Chatham)	Sheerness, Margate
	Humber (Hull, including Goole)	Grimsby, Immingham, Boston, King's Lynn
	Great Yarmouth	Lowestoft
	Harwich	Felixstowe
	London (HMS Discovery)	Gravesend
	Dover	Ramsgate, Folkestone
Spithead	Portsmouth (including Isle of Wight)	Shoreham, Newhaven
	Southampton	-
	Portland (including Weymouth)	-

### 2.3.13 – Options for Change

In 1990, as a result of the end of the Cold War, there was a significant restructuring of the UK's armed forces, aimed at reducing the cost of defence. Under 'Options for Change' the size of the Royal Navy was reduced by some 60,000 personnel. Shore bases which were lost included *Camperdown, Ceres, Hallam* and *Mercury*.

#### 2.4 – Commands

#### 2.4.1 – The Dover Patrol

- a) The Dover Admiralty Pier was completed in 1850. In 1897 the year before the passing of the first German Navy Act, the Admiralty decided to build an enclosed harbour. In 1907 this work was completed and formally opened by King George V, then Prince of Wales. The harbour was intended to accommodate battleships as well as destroyers and submarines, but then the country's probable sea antagonists changed from France to Germany, and the British Battle Squadrons were therefore gradually moved further and further north. Even when the war started, the Admiralty was focussed on the Elbe, and not on Ostend or Zeebrugge; Dover was not even considered as a base of particular importance.
- b) At the outbreak of war the Dover Flotilla formed as part of East Coast Command under Rear-Admiral George A Ballard, who had made Harwich his headquarters in accordance with Admiralty plans. Its chief function was to prevent German ships breaking through and passing down the Channel. All vessels of every sort were made to anchor in the Downs and were then examined.<sup>3</sup> Ships were prevented from slipping through the wide waters between the Goodwins and the northern French Coast by a minefield, but a shipping lane was left open close to the French Coast between Calais to Dunkirk for use by British merchant ships and the vessels of the Dover Patrol.
- c) The Dover Command became a separate command under Rear-Admiral Hon Horace Hood and a headquarters was established at Dover. The main reasons for this were:
  - The rapid advance of the enemy on Paris
  - The capture of a large part of Belgium
  - The necessity for keeping open communications with the Army in France
  - The desirability of stopping submarines from passing down the Channel all pointed to the strategic importance of the Dover area.
- d) The waters of the Dover Patrol extended from the Scheldt to the North Foreland, and from Beachy Head due south to the French Coast; this formed a water area of roughly 4,000 square miles. The vital front that had to be protected every night was as follows:
  - A 56 mile long band between Nieuport (and the Allied Lines) to Dunkirk harbour, then
  - 20 miles of trade route along the north coast of France to Calais, then
  - 20 miles across the entrance to the Channel
  - It also included the examination area off the Downs where an average of 80 to 100 ships would be at anchor day and night.
- e) By night the Dover Patrol's role was that of defence, involving:
  - Defence of the shipping in the Downs
  - Prevention of raiders breaking through unobserved
  - Support of the network of anti-submarine lookouts, and the destruction of submarines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For a German destroyer this was only two hours away at full steam

#### 2.4.2 – Nore Command

- a) This was the major operational command of the Royal Navy from the 17th century until the early part of the 20th century. Responsible for most of the North Sea, sub-commands were established at Ramsgate and Yarmouth in England, and Leith in Scotland. It also controlled the Chatham and Sheerness Dockyards.
- b) During WWII, under the Commander-in-Chief, the Nore, on HMS Pembroke it comprised:
  - Chatham Dockyard: HMS Pembroke Admiral Superintendent
  - Sheerness Dockyard: HMS *Wildfire* Captain / Commodore Superintendent HM Dockyard, from end of 1939, also Commodore-in-Charge Sheerness
  - RN Barracks Chatham: HMS Pembroke Commodore RN Barracks
  - London: HMS *President II* Liaison Officer for Naval Reserve and Merchant Navy Duties, London, *also* HMS *Yeoman* Flag Officer-in-Charge, London
  - Brightlingsea: HMS Nemo Naval Officer-in-Charge
  - Harwich: HMS *Ganges* / HMS *Badger* Captain-in-Charge, Harwich and in command of Shotley Training Establishment, also Flag Officer-in-Charge, Harwich
  - Humber: HMS *Beaver*, Grimsby Flag Officer-in-Charge, Humber, also Flag Captain, Chief Staff Officer in command of HM Naval Base Immingham
  - Lowestoft: HMS Minos, later HMS Martello Naval Officer-in-Charge, Lowestoft
  - Southend: HMS *Pembroke IV*, later HMS *Leigh* Naval Officer-in-Charge / Commodore-in-Charge, Southend & Naval Control Service Officer, Thames
  - Yarmouth: HMS Watchful Flag Officer-in-Charge, Yarmouth.
- c) During WWII the station's principal role to guard the coastal shipping route to the ports of North Eastern England. From D-Day it became a staging post for the allied armies in North Western Europe.
- d) Post war defence cuts resulted in the eventual closure of the Nore, as it was considered to have difficult access to the sea, and poor berthing facilities at Chatham in comparison with other stations With a potential saving of £2.5 million, it finally closed at the end of March 1961.

#### 2.4.3 – Dover Command

- a) Many sources have depicted Dover as a sub-command of the Nore. Throughout WWII however it was a fully fledged command as HMS *Lynx*, with a sub-command at Ramsgate. It was under the command of a flag officer, rather than a C-in-C, but by July 1945 was relegated to a sub-command of Nore. Surprisingly Ramsgate was then allocated to Rosyth Command, rather than the adjacent Nore. With its HQ on HMS *Lynx*, it had two components under the Flag Officer Commanding Dover:<sup>4</sup>
  - Dover Dockyard: HMS Lynx Captain Superintendent, Dover
  - Ramsgate: HMS Fervent Naval Officer-in-Charge, Ramsgate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Also known as Admiral, Dover, Vice-Admiral, Dover and Commodore Commanding, Dover during WWII

#### 2.4.4 – Portsmouth Command

- a) This was one of the original commands, active from the beginning of the 20th century. It contained sheltered anchorages in the Solent and Spithead, together with a very large harbour. Prior to the Second World War its location was ideal for rapid access to the English Channel.
- b) In September 1939, under the Commander-in-Chief, Portsmouth (HMS Victory) it consisted of:
  - HM Submarines: HMS *Dolphin* Rear-Admiral Submarines (S)
  - HM Yachts: HMS Victoria and Albert Vice-Admiral Commanding HM Yachts
  - Portsmouth Dockyard: HMS Victory Admiral Superintendent
  - RN Barracks Portsmouth: HMS Victory Commodore RN Barracks
  - Newhaven: HMS Forward Naval Officer-in-Charge Newhaven
  - Poole Naval Officer-in-Charge Poole
  - Portland Base: HMS *Boscawen* Captain / Flag Officer-in-Charge Portland, also HMS *Attack* (Portland) – Rear-Admiral Coastal Forces
  - Portland: HMS *Osprey* Captain Anti-Submarine (A/S), also Captain-in-Charge Anti-Submarine (A/S) Training School
  - Southampton: HMS *President*, later HMS *Victory V*, later HMS *Shrapnel* Flag Officerin-Charge Southampton, also Liaison Officer for Naval Reserve & Merchant Navy duties
  - Weymouth: HMS Boscawen, later HMS Bee Naval Officer-in-Charge Weymouth.

#### 2.4.5 – Coast of Scotland Command.

- a) This was a pre WWII entity formed in July 1937, which then split in August 1939 to produce the Orkneys and Shetlands, Rosyth, and part of Western Approaches Commands.
- b) In 1937, under Rear-Admiral & Commanding Officer, Coast of Scotland, (HMS *Cochrane*) it comprised:
  - Rosyth Dockyard
  - Cromarty: HMS Cochrane King's Harbour Master, Cromarty
  - Rosyth: HMS President Liaison Officer for Naval Reserve and Merchant Navy duties.

#### 2.4.6 – Orkneys and Shetlands Command

- a) Originally part of Coast of Scotland Command, the Northern Approaches Command was created in 1939, but soon changed its name to Orkney and Shetlands. Its sub-commands were Lerwick, Scapa, and Stornoway, though the former appears to have been short lived and absorbed into Scapa. Iceland became a sub-command, for a period but later was elevated to full command status.
- b) Its principal HQ was at Lyness, with some elements at Stromness. The Stornoway element was later transferred to Western Approaches. At the end of WWII the name was shortened to Orkney Command.

#### 2.4.7 – Rosyth Command

a) During the early years of the 20th century the threat to Britain shifted significantly, with Germany now being perceived as the most likely aggressor. A sheltered anchorage with good road and rail communications was needed on the eastern coast of Scotland, and the Firth of Forth looked ideal with Rosyth being selected. Construction of a major dockyard area began in 1909, and the King opened the facility in June 1915. Cromarty / Invergordon provided excellent anchorages in secure waters to the north.

- b) It was not intended as a construction base, but became a major repair and refit facility. It was never a popular site, being a significant distance from the North Sea, and also relying heavily on its proximity to Edinburgh, but this was via the vulnerable Forth Bridges, the destruction of which in wartime could be disastrous. The unpopularity of the base was a good reason for its closure after WWI, remaining so until 1939.
- c) In the early 1940s under the Commander-in-Chief, Rosyth (HMS Cochrane) it comprised:
  - Rosyth Dockyard Admiral Superintendent Rosyth Dockyard
  - Aberdeen: HMS Bacchante Flag Officer-in-Charge, Aberdeen
  - Blyth: HMS *Elfin* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Blyth
  - Cromarty King's Harbour Master, Cromarty
  - Dundee: HMS Cressy Naval Officer-in-Charge, Dundee
  - Hartlepool and Tees: HMS Paragon Naval Officer-in-Charge, Hartlepool and Tees<sup>5</sup>
  - Invergordon: HMS *Flora* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Invergordon
  - Leith & Granton: HMS *Claverhouse* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Leith & Granton<sup>6</sup>
  - Methil: HMS Cochrane Naval Officer-in-Charge, Methil
  - Middlesbrough: HMS Paragon Naval Officer-in-Charge, Middlesbrough
  - North Shields: HMS *Calliope* Naval Officer-in-Charge, North Shields
  - Peterhead: HMS Bacchante Naval Officer-in-Charge, Peterhead
  - Port Edgar: HMS Lochinvar Captain-in-Charge, Port Edgar
  - Sunderland: HMS Calliope Naval Officer-in-Charge, Sunderland
  - Tyne: HMS Calliope Flag Officer-in-Charge, Newcastle.
- d) In February 1952 Rosyth Command was renamed Scotland Command.

# 2.4.8 – Western Approaches Command

- a) In October 1939 this command was formed, its principal task being the responsibility for the protection of merchant shipping in the North Atlantic. The Assistant Chief of the Naval Staff (Trade) was directly responsible for planning and operations within this command. The HQ was in Plymouth which seemed sensible at the time since the convoys approached the UK around the south-west of Ireland. The fall of France however changed everything with ports and airfields now very accessible to enemy forces. From June 1940 shipping losses began to increase dramatically.
- b) As a result it became necessary to re-route these convoys around Northern Ireland, which resulted in logistical problems at the Plymouth HQ. The command was split and on 7 February 1941 the HQ moved to Liverpool. Plymouth Command became the name of the section remaining in the south-west.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Later known solely as 'Tees'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Later known solely as 'Leith'

- c) On 17 February 1941 Western Approaches Command split, the southernmost area becoming a new Plymouth Command. The former, now smaller but far more manageable, was directly responsible for:
  - The protection of trade within its area
  - Routing and control of all inward and outward bound ocean convoys
  - Measures to combat U-boat, or enemy aircraft attacks on shipping within the area.
- d) Under its command were the Liverpool, Greenock, and Londonderry escort groups and sloops, plus the Belfast trawler force. The new Glasgow sub-command was taken over, together with the Stornoway sub-command from Orkneys & Shetlands.
- e) The Plymouth Command would assume control of all activities within its area. After a very lengthy period of discussion, the area limits were set.
- f) The Western Approaches boundaries were:
  - Northern Limit: from Cape Wrath to 10 miles south of Dyrholaey (Portland) Iceland and then to Cape Farewell Greenland
  - Western Limit: from Cape Farewell Greenland, to 57° 48'N, 30°W, and then to the meridian of 30°W
  - Southern Limit: the latitude of Bardsea Island, to the parallel of 41°N.
- g) However, early in 1944, the Milford Haven and Cardiff sectors with its attendant subcommands of Avonmouth, Swansea and Barry were returned to Plymouth Command.
- h) The station closed at the end of WWII, with a few sub-commands being transferred chiefly to Plymouth Command; at its peak under the Commander-in-Chief, Western Approaches, HMS *Eaglet* it consisted of:
  - Liverpool: HMS *Eaglet* Flag Officer-in-Charge, Liverpool
  - Belfast: HMS Caroline Flag Officer-in-Charge, Belfast / Northern Ireland
  - Ardrossan: HMS Fortitude Naval Officer-in-Charge, Ardrossan
  - Aultbea: HMS Helicon Naval Officer-in-Charge, Aultbea
  - Avonmouth: HMS Lucifer Naval Officer-in-Charge, Avonmouth
  - Barrow-in-Furness: HMS Clio Naval Officer-in-Charge, Barrow-in-Furness
  - Barry: HMS Lucifer Naval Officer-in-Charge, Barry
  - Campbeltown: HMS Nimrod Naval Officer-in-Charge, Campbeltown
  - Cardiff: HMS Lucifer Flag Officer-in-Charge, Cardiff
  - Dunoon: HMS Osprey Captain-in-Charge, Anti-Submarine Training School
  - Glasgow: HMS Spartiate Flag Officer-in-Charge, Glasgow
  - Greenock: HMS Orlando Flag Officer-in-Charge, Greenock
    - Greenock: Vice-Admiral Combined Training, HMS Monck
    - Rear-Admiral Combined Operations (Western Approaches and Rosyth), HMS Warren
  - Holyhead: HMS Torch, later HMS Bee Naval Officer-in-Charge, Holyhead
  - Inveraray: HMS *Quebec* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Inveraray, later renamed Commandant Combined Training Centre & Senior Naval Officer Combined Operations, Northern Bases.

- Isle of Man: HMS *St George*, later HMS *Valkyrie* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Isle of Man & Captain-in-Charge, RNTE Douglas
- Lamlash: HMS Orlando, later HMS Fortitude Naval Officer-in-Charge, Lamlash
- Largs: HMS *Monck* Flag Officer Carrier Training and Administration, also HMS *Monck II* – Rear-Admiral Unallocated Landing Ships, then RA Landing Ships and Craft (Unallocated)
- Larne: HMS *Racer* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Larne (from 1944)
- Londonderry: HMS *Ferret* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Londonderry, also Commodore (D), Western Approaches
- Milford Haven: HMS Skirmisher Flag Officer-in-Charge, Milford Haven
- Newport: HMS Lucifer Naval Officer-in-Charge, Newport
- Oban: HMS St Andrew, later HMS Caledonia Naval Officer-in-Charge, Oban
- Port ZA<sup>7</sup>: HMS *Trelawney* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Lochalsh
- Stornoway: HMS Mentor Naval Officer-in-Charge, Stornoway
- Stranraer: HMS Fortitude Naval Officer-in-Charge, Stranraer
- Swansea: HMS Lucifer Naval Officer-in-Charge, Swansea
- Tobermory: HMS Western Isles Commanding Officer, HMS Western Isles

### 2.4.9 – Plymouth Command

- a) At the beginning of WWII all sub-commands in the south west of the UK came under the new Western Approaches Command. As mentioned above, that command split in February 1941, with the southernmost area forming the new Plymouth Command. Its limits were:
  - Northern Limit: the latitude of Bardsea Island, to the latitude of Slyne Head
  - Western Limit: the meridian of 15°W
  - Southern Limit: the parallel of 41°N
  - Eastern Limit: the meridian of 15°W.
- b) After just six weeks a major amendment was required as Western Approaches had lost control over shipping routes coming in from Southern Ireland. The northern limit was moved substantially southwards to Portishead Point, along the foreshore to Hartland Point, then along a westerly line to join the current westerly limit.
- c) Plymouth Command initially used two HQ sites inconveniently located 4 miles apart. The administrative section & Plymouth sub-command HQ was at Mount Wise, and the operations / signals / cypher units were at Fort Austin, Eggbuckland. The former base is described later.
- d) Post war, with the closure of Western Approaches Command, the station absorbed most of the sub-commands on the western coast of England and southern Scotland, and comprised:
  - Commander-in-Chief, Plymouth: HMS Drake
  - Devonport Dockyard: HMS Drake Admiral Superintendent
  - RN Barracks Devonport: HMS Drake Commodore RN Barracks

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Port ZA' was a 'secret' mine-laying base at Kyle of Lochalsh, originally designated 'Port B' from 01/40 to 06/40.

- Dartmouth: HMS *Britannia*, later HMS *Dartmouth* Captain-in-Charge RN College & Naval Officer-in-Charge Dartmouth
- Appledore: HMS *Appledore* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Appledore, & Commandant Combined Training Centre Appledore
- Avonmouth: HMS *Lucifer* Naval Officer-in-Charge, Avonmouth (1945)
- Cardiff: HMS Lucifer Flag Officer-in-Charge, Cardiff (1944-45)
- Falmouth: HMS Forte Flag Officer-in-Charge, Falmouth
- Isle of Man: HMS Valkyrie Naval Officer-in-Charge, Isle of Man (from 1946)
- Greenock: HMS Orlando Naval Officer-in-Charge, Greenock (from 1946)
- Liverpool: HMS President Liaison Officer for Naval Reserve & Merchant Navy duties
- Londonderry: HMS Ferret Naval Officer-in-Charge, Londonderry (from 1946)
- Milford Haven: HMS Skirmisher Flag Officer-in-Charge, Milford Haven
- Swansea: HMS Lucifer Naval Officer-in-Charge, Swansea (1945).

### 2.4.10 - Channel Command

This is referenced in some Admiralty documents c.1941. It appeared to consist of Plymouth, Portsmouth, and possibly Dover. Though shown on maps of the period it is almost certainly a term of convenience rather than an official designation. Post WWII however it became the name of a NATO command under the control of C-in-C Home Fleet with its HQ at Northwood.

### 2.4.11 – Greenock Command

This is referred to in Admiralty documents of the period.<sup>8</sup> Formed in 1942, it apparently consisted of the sub-commands of Greenock, Liverpool and Belfast. Again it was possibly a convenient entity, a sub-area existing hierarchically between Western Approaches Command and its sub-units. It does not appear in the Navy Lists, and hence the term may have been quickly dropped.

### 2.5 – Coastal Forces

- a) Operations in the English Channel during WWII were very different from those in the earlier conflict. Both sides had aircraft which could be used to attack enemy shipping at short notice. The German Navy also employed fast motor-torpedo, or 'E' boats which were employed at many of the French Channel ports. In late 1939 Britain's operational coastal craft were based overseas, but by the following April two bases for motor-torpedo boats were commissioned at Portsmouth and Felixstowe. This led to the appointment of a Flag Officer, Coastal Forces, Rear-Admiral P K Kekewich who made Portland his headquarters during November 1940.
- b) The Navy had very little experience in this field, and a 'working-up' unit was temporarily based at HMS *Vernon*, Portsmouth. There was some rapid expansion over the year on the south coast with HMS *Attack* opening in *Osprey*'s vacated HQ buildings. Over two dozen bases were eventually opened during the war, most operating in the Channel and North Sea.
- c) Apart from their principal aggressive role of clandestine raids and enemy convoy harassment, they became responsible for the transfer of secret agents to Brittany and Norway. Three principal types of craft were used: the Motor Torpedo Boat (MTB), Motor Gun Boat (MGB),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> ADM 116/4479

Motor Launch (ML). A smaller version of the latter was developed known as the Harbour Defence Motor Launch (HDML); later, a somewhat unsuccessful vessel, the Steam Gun Boat (SGB), was tried but abandoned after only eight had been commissioned. A total of 3,200 boats were used throughout the conflict and were manned by a large number of non UK crew, particularly Australian and New Zealanders, Canadian, Dutch, and Norwegian. Most of the officers were from the RNVR (hostilities only) pool.

### 2.5.1 - Headquarters

- Rear-Admiral Coastal Forces: HMS Attack Portland, later London
- Chatham: Captain Coastal Forces, Nore Command
- London: HMS *President* Deputy Director of Operations Division (Coastal Force (DDOD(C)), also Director of Coastal Forces Materiel Department (DCFMD)
- Portsmouth: Captain Coastal Forces (Channel), C-in-C Portsmouth.

### 2.5.2 - Bases

Ardrishaig: HMS Seahawk – Anti-submarine training Belfast: HMS Caroline - ML Chatham: Coastal Forces Mobile Unit 2 (CFMU2), to Wilhelmshaven 5/45 Dartmouth: HMS Britannia III, 5/41-12/42 - MTB/ MGB HMS Dartmouth II, 12/42-8/43 - MTB/MGB/ML HMS Cicala, 8/43-12/44- MTB/ MGB Devonport: HMS *Black Bat* – formed 1943 as tender to HMS Defiance Dover: HMS Wasp, 12/44 to Fervent – MTB/MGB/ML Falmouth: HMS Forte IV – ML Felixstowe: HMS Beehive - MTB/MGB Fort William: HMS St Christopher – Training centre Gosport: HMS Hornet, Coastal Forces Depot - MTB Holyhead: HMS Torch (1939–43), then HMS Bee – 'Working up' base (from Weymouth 10/43) Immingham: HMS Beaver II – ML Invergordon: HMS Flora III - ML Larne: HMS Racer – ML Leith: HMS Claverhouse – ML Lerwick: HMS Fox – MTB/ML Lowestoft: HMS Minos, (1940-41), HMS Mantis (1942-45) - MTB/MGB/ML Milford Haven: HMS Skirmisher II Newhaven: HMS Forward II (1941-42). MTB, HMS Aggressive (1945) – MTB/SGB Coastal Forces Mobile Unit 1 (CFMU 1) – to Arromanches 7/44 Poole: HMS Tadpole – Paying off & disposal Portland: HMS Attack - MTB/MGB/ML, also Repair Unit Portsmouth: HMS Vernon, 1940-41. Initial base of Coastal Forces, during 1940-41 after which special bases were formed Ramsgate: HMS Fervent – MTB/MGB/ML Scapa Flow: HMS Iron Duke – ML Sheerness: HMS Wildfire III – ML

- Weymouth: HMS Bee 'Working up' base, moved to Holyhead 10/43
- Yarmouth: HMS Midge MTB/MGB/ML

### 2.6 – The Wartime Secure Headquarters Establishments

### 2.6.1 - Dover

- a) Dover's proximity to the French coast meant that, it was a likely target from a European enemy since well before the 20th century.
- b) During the Napoleonic Wars of 1793–1815 a series of tunnels were driven into the chalk under Dover Castle. Begun in 1797, these consisted of seven 'casemates', positioned 60 metres below ground, i.e. mid-way between the sea-level batteries, and those of the castle itself. Two groups of three brick lined tunnels were served by a seventh unlined 'communication' passage. The original intention was to equip each casemate with a gun, but the threat of invasion had diminished appreciably by the time the tunnels were completed c.1810, and it seems certain that they were left empty.
- c) They were maintained throughout the 19th century, but strangely not used during WWI, other than for storage purposes. The Dover Patrol's signal station was sited above the complex.
- d) In 1939 Flag Officer Dover, Vice-Admiral Sir Bertram Ramsey moved into the eastern casemate, which had been converted into an underground operations room. From September the Royal Engineers moved in and began extending the complex by adding additional tunnels above and behind the casemates. Initially this extension, known as the 'Annexe' contained kitchens and messes, plus dormitories and a dressing station, however the latter was soon extended to become a 500 bed hospital, with two operating theatres. Bizarrely many of the 'unused' adjacent tunnels were used to store obsolete RAF 40lb bombs.
- e) In 1940 the installation was known as the Admiralty Casemate and became the control centre for Operation Dynamo the evacuation from Dunkirk of the Allied Expeditionary Force, and other Allies.
- f) Fort Burgoyne at Edinburgh Hill, Dover had been the control centre for coastal artillery until it went underground into new quarters in the tunnels- the Movements Room. More expansion took place in 1941 resulting in a combined HQ, known as 'Bastion'. This would replace the operations centre at Portsmouth in case of damage to the latter.
- g) The following year work began on an even deeper complex, eventually called DUMPY (Deep Underground Military Position Yellow), which was completed in 1943 and became a fully equipped HQ operations for the joint services. This was connected by telephone to nearby airfields, air sea-rescue units, AA and coastal gun sites, plotting rooms and naval operations rooms. The need to construct deeper accommodation had been hastened by shelling from the German long-range heavy artillery.
- h) By the end of WWII the complex consisted of three levels of tunnels. In the middle there was the original casemate level. Below this was Dumpy, and at the top were the Bastion and Annexe l, plus the Esplanade which had been constructed to provide air raid tunnel shelters.
- i) During the Cold War Dumpy was refurbished, becoming an Anti-Aircraft Operations Room (AAOR) until 1955 when it changed to a Regional Seat of Government, (RSG) for over twenty years. The government relinquished control of the site in 1986, and at the time of writing Annexe and Casemate levels were open to public viewing via English Heritage; Dumpy and Esplanade were closed, and access is being sought for Bastion.

# 2.6.2 – Newhaven

- a) In September 1939 HMS *Forward* had its HQ in the Sheffield Arms Hotel, Fort Road, Newhaven. Immediately after Dunkirk that was requisitioned by the army, and in June 1940 the Navy moved a mile inland to the substantial and recently constructed Guinness Trust Holiday Home complex at South Heighton. The site was eventually responsible for:
  - HMS Marlborough the Torpedo School at Eastbourne
  - HMS Aggressive Coastal Forces base at Newhaven
  - HMS Newt Combined Operations unit at West Quay, Newhaven
  - HMS Lizard Combined Operations unit at Butts Baltic Wharf, Shoreham
  - Naval Officer in Charge, Littlehampton
  - Naval Officer in Charge, Shoreham.
- b) The establishment was also in control of maritime defences along the Sussex coast, including block ships and minefields. Reputedly some 10,000 staff were located in the area<sup>9</sup> and a very large number of premises were requisitioned, including Gracie Field's property at 127 Dorothy Avenue, Peacehaven which was used by the WRNS.
- c) This very vital stretch of coastline was so close to enemy occupied Europe that in 1941 the decision was taken to construct an underground command centre, serving a similar purpose to that already existing at Dover. On completion it contained two telephone exchanges, standby generator and air condition / filtration plant, plus kitchen and toilet facilities.
- d) The main entrance was from the Guinness building, with a second located at the end of a 300 foot tunnel emerging on to what is now the A26 to the west. Access from the underground complex was made to a number of surface features four pillboxes, and an observation post disguised as a hen house.
- e) Intelligence was obtained from ten coastal radar stations located between Bognor and Fairlight, and was compared with that from the Dover HQ. Heightened activity was witnessed during the Channel Dash in February 1942, and the Dieppe Raid later that year; it was a crucial component in the execution of 'Overlord'. During the conflict the premises were shared with Canadians of a coastal artillery HQ.
- f) The entrance to the complex was sealed in November 1945, before the Holiday Home was handed back to the Guinness Trust. The western entrance however was not secured, leading to looting and vandalism over the following years. The Guinness building was later renamed Denton House, and most of the building was demolished in 1996, leaving only the central block. The underground complex is at present awaiting a decision regarding its preservation.

# 2.6.3 – Plymouth

a) An initial proposal from 1937 to construct a protected joint services HQ adjacent to Hamoaze House was amended two years later as part of a much wider scheme which would eventually result in four underground headquarter establishments for the Royal Navy and the RAF. The site for the Plymouth construction was at Mount Wise, and three other similar developments would expectedly take place at Portsmouth, the Nore, and Rosyth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ellis G – page 38

- b) The original plan for a single-storey bunker with a 20 ft concrete and shingle bomb burster layer was amended to two levels, and construction began in 1939. The split in command in February 1941, resulting from the transfer of Western Approaches to Liverpool, caused in a rethink regarding the function of the bunker. Due to the advanced stage of the project it was completed as a joint C-in-C Plymouth, Fortress Defence HQ, and AA Operations Centre, opening a few months later, though only the former would remain after two years.
- c) The centre, finally completed in 1944, became HQ C-in-C Plymouth, and was responsible for wide variety of activities including the control of movements in the south-west relating to the invasion of Europe.
- d) It was known as 'PUE' Plymouth Underground Extension and had communications facilities for a large number of external services, typically:

Combined HQ, Portsmouth	Combined HQ, Western Approaches
Army Command and District HQ	Adjacent naval sub-command HQs
RAF Command / Group HQs	Supreme Allied Command in London
GCHQ Bletchley & Cheltenham	Local airfields and radar stations
Transportation Centre in Plymouth	Local US Army & Navy HQ's.

- e) Following the end of hostilities and the transfer of much of the western naval centres to Plymouth Command the base continued to function as the principal HQ in the area. Four years later with the formation of NATO the base became the HQ C-in-C Eastern Atlantic, and was known as the Maritime HQ.
- f) The new Naval Home Command effectively combined the Portsmouth and Plymouth forces, with their respective C-in-Cs becoming Flag Officers under a new C-in-C Naval Home Command.
- g) Towards the end of the century the HQ was completely refurbished and updated in a major development programme lasting many years which started in 1985. By 2004 however the site had become redundant with all facilities moving elsewhere; a completely new HQ at HMS *Excellent* on Whale Island, became the UK Permanent Joint Headquarters.

# 2.6.4 - Portland

- a) As well as the planned underground HQs mentioned above, a further development took place at the rear of Portland Dockyard. Two tunnels gave access to a small number of subterranean rooms which included a Royal Navy operations room, a military plotting room, and the necessary communications and signals facilities. Airlocks were fitted and the centre had its own generating and air conditioning / filtration plant. The HQ opened in 1941 as a sub-command of C-in-C Portsmouth at Fort Southwick.
- b) The site was vacated in 1945, and refurbished seven years later as a reserve HQ for the dockyard in the event of a nuclear attack. Care and maintenance continued until the late 1960s, but the site is extant though derelict.

### 2.6.5 - Portsdown

a) Fort Southwick was the middle of five such fortifications built on Portsdown Hill to the north of Portsmouth. Constructed between 1861 and 1870 it was used first by the Army, then by the Navy as barracks. In February 1942 work began by the Royal Engineers on a series of tunnels

and war rooms beneath the surface of the fort. This project, known as the Underground Headquarters was to be used by combined Army, Navy, and RAF personnel for matters relating to Operation Overlord – the adjacent Southwick House being the surface HQ for Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF). The control and communications centre became available for use from January 1943, and was used on D-Day as a 'filter' room for coordinating radio and radar information relating to naval operations. Over 600 staff were involved in the underground HQ on that day.

- b) A separate subterranean structure was also built in a disused chalk pit at Paulsgrove. This became a secure radio communications station working in conjunction with the HQ. In the event of the latter being put out of action either the Dover or Newhaven underground bunkers would be used as a reserve.
- c) The complex continued to be used throughout the Cold War, and was finally sold off in 2003.

# 2.6.6 – Liverpool

- a) Logistical problems at the headquarters in Plymouth, together with the need to re-route merchant shipping convoys around Northern Ireland, resulted in the headquarters for Western Approach Command moving to Liverpool. A short time later RAF 15 Group Coastal Command moved its HQ from Plymouth to the same building, which became known as the Area Combined Headquarters.
- b) The site chosen in the city was Derby House, part of the Exchange Buildings in Water Street / Rumford Street / Exchange Flags, close to the waterfront. This was a substantial office block, the construction of which had begun in the 1930s and used as a GPO HQ, hence it was well equipped with communication cables. At Churchill's request it contained a sizeable basement which had been extensively reinforced in the late thirties, to ensure that it was both bomb and gas proof. On completion it boasted a seven-foot thick roof and walls of three-feet reinforced concrete, and totalled some 50,000 square feet incorporating in excess of 100 rooms. It was generally known as 'The Fortress', or occasionally 'The Citadel', and may have been part of HMS *Eaglet*.<sup>10</sup> The nearby Royal Liver Building was used as HQ for the Merchant Navy.
- c) The function of the HQ was to administer the safe conduct of allied merchant shipping en route from North America, primarily against attack from the U-boats. The defence hardware was sited primarily in the ports of Greenock, Liverpool, and Londonderry, plus RAF Coastal Command bases sited in Northern Ireland and on the west coast of the UK. Over 1,000 staff were involved in this HQ, the majority being Wrens, and the command itself eventually utilised more personnel than had been administered by the Admiralty itself prior to WWII. Under the command of, initially Admiral Sir Percy Noble, and then Sir Max Horton from November 1942, the establishment consisted of three sections, Administration, Material, and Operations. Each of these was under the command of a captain.
- d) Three significant events resulted in the turning point of the battle during 1943:
  - The rapid breaking of the German 'Shark' enigma codes
  - The introduction of the very-long-range B24 Liberator bomber into Coastal Command
  - Improvements in the coding of Admiralty radio traffic which denied the contents to the enemy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Article: Grove, Battle of the Atlantic – 50th Anniversary 1993

- e) The following January the Western Approaches Tactical Unit was established in the adjacent Exchange Buildings. Its function was to study U-boat tactics and then to develop suitable counter-measures. The unit trained over 5,000 naval officers during its existence.
- f) It is reported that a reserve HQ was constructed at Knowsley Hall, the home of Lord Derby and situated some six miles to the north-east. It certainly was never used. Another location was at Fort George in Londonderry, which used two large underground bunkers in the grounds of Magee College.<sup>11</sup>
- g) The Battle of the Atlantic lasted 2,073 days and during this period the HQ was unsurprisingly visited by Churchill on several occasions, almost certainly as a result of his belief, "*The only thing that really frightened me during the war was the U-boat peril*". It was also visited by the King and Queen on 10 November 1942. Today these facilities, which were also responsible for the hunting and eventual destruction of the *Bismark* are open to the public.

### 2.6.7 – Chatham

An underground bunker using steel segments, as in the London Underground was built c.1939 as a secure HQ for the Nore Command. It closed in 1965 but was used by RN reserves for training purposes until 1984. It is closed, but reported to be partially vandalised.

# 2.7 – Defence of Ports and Harbours

- a) Coastal defences for a military harbour required co-ordinated efforts by the three services, and was therefore supervised by a Combined HQ. During the 1930s the issue of defending ports and harbours was re-examined, resulting in significant changes to the arrangement which had been used to date. In particular the shelling of Hartlepool during WWI suggested the need for long-range shore guns to combat this threat. The revised system provided the facilities described below.
- b) Counter Bombardment Batteries, equipped with 9.2in guns situated on cliffs just outside the port. These worked in conjunction with Observation Searchlights, These were narrow beam units and could be either fixed (sentry beams), or moveable (search beams) and were often remote controlled. Sometimes heavier, or smaller 6in guns were also used for this task. The criteria was to have high angle mountings, and ideally the time to reload the gun would be less than the shell flight time.
- c) These units were under the local control of a **Fire Commander** (FC), typically a Lieutenant-Colonel, who reported back to the Combined HQ. He was assisted by **an Officer Commanding Defence Electric Lights,** (OCEL).
- d) Also reporting to HQ was a naval Extended Defence Officer (EDO), and a Selected Military Officer (SMO) from the Army. The former was responsible for activities in the immediate vicinity of the harbour entrance, and the latter would liase between the Fire Commanders, and the Examination Service which, via the Port War Signal Station, controlled shipping entering or leaving a port by the coastguard.
- e) A stretch of water typically between one half and four square miles was designated **the Outer Examination Anchorage**, and was in the field of view from shore based **Fighting Lights**.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> The Future of Fort George - www.ilex-urc.com/index.cfm/do/EbringtonHistory

These searchlights were again narrow beam units and worked in conjunction with **the Close Defence Battery**, or **Examining Battery** of 6-inch guns alongside. Again, these units were under the supervision of the FC and the OCEL.

- f) These weapons would normally have a 15 degree traverse. The water was patrolled by the Examination Vessels and ships wishing to enter the harbour would be inspected here for legitimacy. Vessels refusing to comply would be fired on by the Examining Battery.
- g) The perimeter of the outer entrance to the harbour would have submerged magnetic Indicator Loops connected to a shore based **Loop Indicator Station** for detecting the passage of vessels, particularly submarines. Later in the war **Harbour Defence Asdic** (HDA) was used in many locations.
- h) One or more Controlled Minefields would be installed at the entrance to the harbour, and were electrically operated via a shore based **Mine Control Station.**
- i) The actual entrance to the harbour would be protected by a boom with access via a **Main Gate**. Usually 'Tidal' and 'Emergency' gates would also be provided.
- j) Between the controlled minefield and the boom was an area extensively protected by a number of searchlights. These were designated Area Lights and were generally fixed, with 'cheese shaped' beams of up to 45 degrees. They were ideal for spotting fast vessels such as MTBs, and were under the control of the FC, and operated in conjunction with the quick firing guns of the Anti-MTB batteries.
- k) Inside the boom was an **Inner Examination Anchorage**, again under the cover of a 6-inch shore battery, and a pair of fighting lights.
- 1) A variety of intelligence and observation positions were provided:
  - **Battery Observation Posts** used to observe the effects of a bombardment. They were often external to the battery itself, and replaced the earlier Battery Control Post
  - Fortress Observation Posts provided general information to Fire Commanders. A similar unit was the Advanced Look Out.
  - **Director Posts** used for close range work particularly with anti MTB systems.
  - **Coast Watching Posts** were located some distance from a fortress, and provided information via a local army Sector HQ.

# 2.7.1 – Combined HQ Communications Links

a) The diagram on the following page shows the communication links for the anti-ship and submarine defences of a large port or harbour, which would involve joint efforts by the Army, Navy and RAF.<sup>12</sup> The lines indicate that communication is possible between the various centres. Detailed communication links are not shown as they would frequently involve more than one system, i.e. radio and telephone. In addition there would be a comprehensive anti-aircraft system in place.

<sup>12</sup> Source CB 3031(39), ADM 239/183

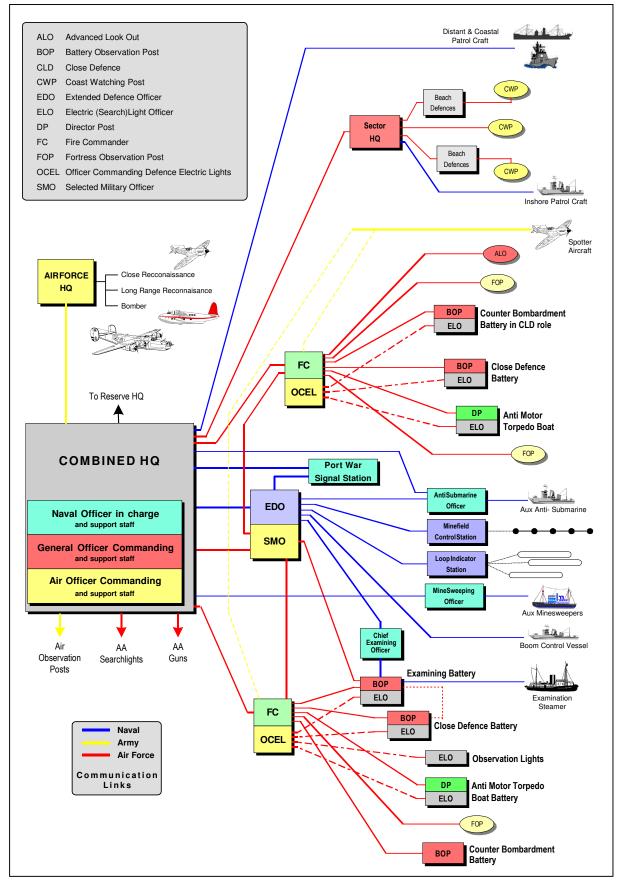


Fig. 15: Communication Links for a Coastal and Harbour Defence System

# Part 3 – Naval Organisation and the Admiralty

### 3.1 – Overview

- a) In 1960 the Admiralty was a government department consisting of members who met regularly in a boardroom. Its members were both naval officers and civilians. The former were officers typically of rank commander and above, who would serve up to three years before returning to normal duties. The civil servants included professionals, executives, scientists, engineers, clerical, and typing personnel.
- b) The HQ was based in Whitehall together with a few other London premises; there was also a very substantial complement at Bath, as well as Cricklewood, Pinner, and Slough.
- c) Naval commands were either afloat of shore-based, and consisted of ships, air stations, and other shore establishments. Each was commanded by a Commander in Chief or a Flag Officer, who were agents of the Admiralty Board for the execution of naval policy. The Home Fleet was the only command entirely afloat.
- d) The other UK commands were Portsmouth, Plymouth, Scotland, and the Home Air Command.
- e) Shore based establishments were of two types:
  - Fleet Establishments, e.g. HMS *Seahawk* the Naval Air Station at Culdrose, or HMS *Royal Arthur* the Petty Officer training facility at Corsham, and were manned principally by naval staff
  - Civil Establishments, e.g. Hydrographics Department which were manned mainly by civilians, and were distinct from the fleet, although they came under the Commander-in-Chief of the command in which they were located.
- f) Historically they were conveniently located close to the dockyards, and as many of them were maintenance or supply bases and were termed 'outports'. This term continued to be used even though many bases were located a long way from the sea, or performed tasks which were not connected directly with the activities of the sea-going fleet.
- g) Theses establishments were of four principal types, all of which would communicate directly with the Admiralty on most business matters:
  - The four dockyards at Chatham, Devonport, Portsmouth, and Rosyth
  - Stores for their armament, naval supplies, and victuals
  - Repair and maintenance depots
  - Scientific research and development facilities.
- h) There were also the regional organisations, which generally comprised offices located outside London and the dockyards, which liased with companies performing work on behalf of the Navy, e.g. fuel and weapons suppliers.
- Some ten years after the end of WWII the organisation employed over a quarter of a million personnel. This included some 33,000 salaried professional / technical / administrative and clerical staff, plus 100,000 weekly paid manual workers. They were known as non-industrials and industrials respectively.

# 3.2 – The Control of the Navy

- a) Prior to the mid 19th century the Navy was managed by two distinct organisations: an Admiralty, and a Navy Board.
- b) Until the late 14th century, control over England's Navy was vested in two positions, the Admiral of the North, and the Admiral of the West, these two gentlemen having responsibility for the Northern, Southern, and Western Fleets. Around 1380 Richard II amalgamated these positions into one, known as the Admiral of England. This later became the Lord Admiral, and finally the Lord High Admiral. The position was that of an 'office' rather than a rank, and thus could involve more than one person. Effectively therefore it was the beginning of what 250 years later produced the Admiralty Board, and was directly responsible for the command of the force.
- c) The second entity, the Navy Board, created some 180 years later was responsible purely for its administration; the operational control, policy direction, and maritime jurisdiction remained the province of the Lord High Admiral. In the early 19th century the two organisations merged, however the intervening period is extremely complex, involving much political wrangling and the following represents a simplified overview.

#### 3.2.2 – The Navy Board

- a) The first of the boards set up to administer the Royal Navy was The Council of the Marine, established in 1546, in the reign of Henry VIII. Its job was to organise the business of the Navy and advise the Lord Admiral, one of the officers of state. The King appointed a High or Lord Admiral to command the fleet at sea, plus a deputy the Vice-Admiral of England and Lieutenant of the Admiralty.
- b) The latter then appointed four administrative officials who became the Council of the Admiralty, forming the first stable authority responsible for building and maintaining ships, and control of the dockyards. These officials were:
  - The Treasurer of Marine Causes for accounts and payments
  - The Controller of Ships an experienced mariner for quality control
  - The Surveyor of the Ships control of ships, stores, moorings and wharves
  - The Clerk of the Ships (later Clerk of the Acts) for contracts and records.
- c) Unfortunately the duties of these administrators were very loosely defined, such that some degree of overlap was both inevitable and essential which led to a high degree of rivalry. Later two other members; the Victualler of the Navy, and the Master of Naval Ordnance were added, eventually becoming separate Boards.
- d) After the death of the King economic constraints caused some restructuring with the loss of the Lieutenant, and the elevation of the Treasurer. The name changed first to the Principal Officers of the Navy, and then to the Navy Board, a name which remained. Its headquarters was in an office in Tower Hill. Around 1620 a commission of enquiry exposed the Board as incompetent and dishonest leading to its temporary replacement by a Navy Commission. It later reformed and continued to exist with varying good and bad relationships with the Admiralty, until finally being abolished in 1832, when its functions were passed directly to the Admiralty.

### 3.2.3 – The Admiralty Board

a) In 1628 Charles I effectively created the first Board of Admiralty. It then consisted of the following:

Lord Treasurer	Great Chamberlain	Lord Steward
Queen's Chamberlain	Vice Chamberlain	Secretary of State.

- b) Ten years later it was disbanded and the Earl of Northumberland was appointed Lord High Admiral; the office then went in and out of commission until 1709 when the Board of Admiralty was, in legal form, given all the powers that had been vested in the Lord High Admiral of England. There was a very brief interlude between 1827 and 1830 when the Duke of Clarence was appointed Lord High Admiral.
- c) For a very long period Admiralty Board members were almost always Members of Parliament, who acted as political representatives for the Navy. They were responsible to the public for obtaining supplies from Parliament and disbursing them efficiently. Acting on the advice of the Navy Board, the Admiralty could only carry out a broadly supervisory role since, apart from the Admiralty Secretary, it was not permanent and often changed with a new political ministry.
- d) Until the mid 17th Century the Admiralty Board covered all aspects of naval administration. As various specialised departments also developed, the Navy Board concentrated on building and maintaining Navy ships, and advising the Board of Admiralty. Members of the Navy Board tended to be professional men drawn from the service, either officers or former shipwrights, though struggles between Crown and Parliament ensured that the Board was a volatile entity, which for example in the mid 1600s somewhat ineffectively consisted purely of Members of Parliament. Once again economics resulted in reticence to spend money on the Navy in peace time. During the 18th century the Board consisted principally of civilians plus a few naval officers, an arrangement which was generally unsuccessful since the former had little knowledge of the requirements, and the latter were usually at sea.
- e) The Admiralty was not responsible for naval operations or senior appointments. Operations were handled by the Senior Secretary of State. Operations and senior appointments were discussed in Cabinet, which included the First Lord of the Admiralty, and often with the Monarch. Orders and instructions were issued through, rather than by the Admiralty. But the Secretary of State sometimes dealt directly with Commanders in Chief, for speed and secrecy. The Admiralty, therefore, though executive head of the Navy, was not a monolithic entity but part of a largely decentralised administrative structure.
- f) Since 1806, the Admiralty had become an authority managed by a civilian council and the professional head of the Navy was officially the First Sea Lord, and so the Admiralty and the Navy Board were merged into one administrative organisation.
- g) The Admiralty Act of 1832 embodied the suggestions made by the then First Lord, Sir James Graham. It abolished the Navy and Victualling Boards, and established five Principal Officers of the Civil Departments of the Admiralty:
  - The Surveyor of the Navy later became the Controller
  - Accountant General
  - Storekeeper General
  - Controller of victualling
  - Physician of the Navy.

- h) Each of these reported to one of the five Lord Commissioners of the Admiralty Board, who in turn became the first Superintending Lords.
- i) This organisation did not perform well; its staff were scattered, many choosing to remain in Somerset House, and business was only undertaken when everyone was sitting round the table. By 1861 it was also realised that the dockyards were running in a very inefficient manner, and a Select Committee was established to report on the problem, but was disbanded before completion. Seven years later Gladstone attempted to clarify matters and appointed H C E Childers as First Lord, who then instigated a revised hierarchy for the organisation. Under this reformation the First Lord of the Admiralty now became solely responsible for the administration on the Navy.

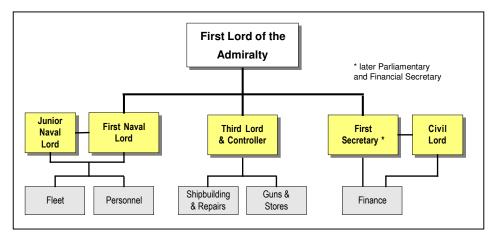


Fig. 16: Gladstone's Reformation of the Admiralty

- j) This change was unpopular and, following Childer's resignation in 1871, his successor G J Goschen introduced a revised Order-in-Council in 1872, which stated:
  - The First Lord of the Admiralty is directly responsible to the Crown and to Parliament for all the business of the Admiralty
  - Three Naval Lords would then be directly responsible for fleet efficiency, movements, and personnel. They reported to the First Lord
  - The Controller would continue to administer shipbuilding, maintenance, and stores. He would not however be a full member of the Board
  - The Parliamentary and Financial Secretary would be in charge of finance
  - The Civil Lord would perform various duties as assigned by the First Lord.
- k) Regular Board meetings were revived in order to provide information for the First Lord with significant matters such as shipbuilding programmes, and the naval estimates. This then became the format for the Admiralty Board until well into the 20th century; it was such that, in 1940 the Esher Committee remodelled the War Office on the Admiralty structure. However in the intervening years several other significant changes took place:
  - In 1882 the Controller became a full member of the Board
  - In 1904 the term 'Naval Lord' was replaced by 'Sea Lord'
  - In 1921 the two Secretaries achieved Board status
  - The Parliamentary and Financial secretary became a Lord Commissioner in 1929
  - The Permanent secretary also became a Lord Commissioner in 1942.

- 1) Other members were added as required:
  - In the 1930s the Deputy Chief of the Naval Staff was created in charge of plans
  - A Vice Chief of Naval Staff was also created, as was a Director of Naval Intelligence
  - In 1938 a Fifth Sea Lord was created to administer Naval Aviation. In 1945 the position was abolished, the duties being transferred to the DCNS.

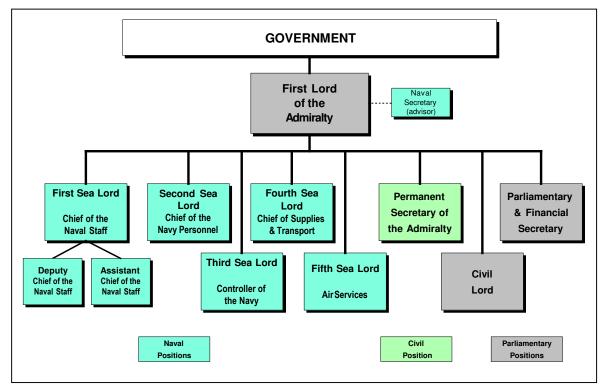


Fig. 17: The Admiralty Board in September 1939

m) The members of the Board were now:

First Lord Civil Lord, Permanent Secretary Vice-Chief of Naval Staff Parliamentary and Financial Secretary First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Sea Lords Deputy Chief of Naval Staff.

- n) On 1 April 1964, the Admiralty, War Office, Air Ministry, and Ministry of Defence were merged to form a new style Ministry of Defence.
- o) At the beginning of WWII, the Admiralty Board consisted of eleven members as shown above. The head of the Board was the First Lord of the Admiralty, a political member who was advised on naval matters by a military secretary, (in rank a rear-admiral), though the latter was not a Board member.
- p) There were two other political, or parliamentary members, the Civil Lord, and the Financial Secretary. There was also a civilian, the Permanent Secretary. The remaining Board Members were all naval personnel – the five Sea Lords, plus two support members for the First Sea Lord, i.e. the Assistant, and Deputy Chiefs of the Naval Staff, (ACNS, and DCNS).
- q) There was one very important difference regarding the functioning of the Admiralty, in that, unlike the War Office and the Air Ministry, it was an operational centre. In a memo to the Minister for Aircraft Production in October 1940 regarding the need for a secure HQ for the

Admiralty against bombing, Austin Hudson, the Civil Lord described his organisation as, '.. *a* sort of War Office and GHQ, or an Air Ministry, plus Bomber and Fighter Commands'.<sup>13</sup>

r) The composition of the Board of Admiralty changed considerably as WWII progressed, and as new requirements arose. Within the naval staff new divisions were formed to meet new responsibilities.

### 3.2.4 – Other Administrative Organisations.

- a) There were two other minor boards which were instrumental in the management of the Navy prior to the 18th century.
- b) The Victualling Board prior to 1684, the fleet was supplied with its food and drink by private contractors. In 1691 the office of Assistant Controller of Victualling Accounts was created as part of the Navy Board, and lasted until 1731, when the responsibility was transferred to a separate Victualling Office.
- c) The Sick and Wounded Board this organisation was formed in 1740 prior to the construction of two naval hospitals at Haslar and Stonehouse. From 1653 until 1740 responsibilities were undertaken by the Navy Board, except in times of war, when Sick and Hurt commissioners were in existence.

### 3.2.5 – The Sea Lords

### 3.2.5.A First Sea Lord (1SL)

- a) The First Sea Lord was in his capacity of Chief of Naval Staff, responsible to the First Lord for the issue of orders to the fleet that affected war operations, and the movements of ships all over the world. He was also the responsible advisor to the Board of Admiralty on all questions of naval policy and maritime warfare.
- b) Soon after Admiral Pound became First Sea Lord in June 1939 he made recommendations regarding operational procedure. He proposed that the normal procedure should be for the Admiralty to give the Commander-in-Chief all the information, and leave him to make the necessary dispositions, unless the fleet is at sea and keeping radio silence.

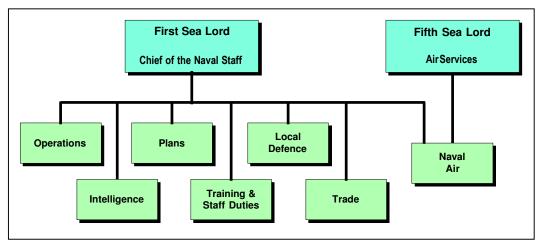


Fig. 18: Principal Naval Staff Divisions, September 1939

<sup>13</sup> ADM1/10832

- c) The principal departments under 1SL were:
  - Operations was responsible for the movement of ships and fleets around the world, and mobilisation and strategy when enemy shipping may be involved
  - Intelligence collected often seemingly unimportant or unrelated information from all parts of the world in order to produce an accurate picture of enemy movements and activities
  - Plans operated at a higher level than Operations and was responsible for campaign and plan-of-action preparation for almost any eventuality which would involve the enemy.
  - Training and Staff Duties self explanatory; it also allocated duties and tasks accordingly
  - Local Defence was responsible for the protection of ports, harbours and other bases from enemy attack
  - Trade Division prime responsibility was the organisation of convoys and their protection. This included merchant shipping.
- d) At the beginning of WWII the Naval Air Division had some control from the First Sea Lord, but this was eventually transferred almost totally to the Fifth Lord.

#### 3.2.5.B Second Sea Lord (2SL)

The responsibility for the manning of fleets, and for the training of all officers and men, rested with the personnel departments of 2SL. The Department of the Adjutant General, Royal Marines also came under the jurisdiction of the Second Sea Lord. The Royal Marines supplied detachments to all of the major warships and fulfilled a long tradition of instant readiness to fight on land. They also manned an organisation called the Mobile Naval Base Defence Unit which was held in readiness to proceed overseas to set up temporary bases.

#### 3.2.5.C Third Sea Lord (3SL)

He was responsible for the design and construction of all warships, all their machinery, weaponry and equipment. When naval aircraft began to occupy an ever increasing importance in maritime war, an additional member was added to the Board, with responsibility for all air material.

#### **3.2.5.D** Fourth Sea Lord (4SL)

This position was responsible for the procurement and distribution all over the world, of stores and supplies, including fuel, on which the mobility of the maritime forces depended.

#### 3.2.5.E Fifth Sea Lord (5SL)

- a) The responsibilities of the Fifth Sea Lord originally included the staff side as well as the material side of naval air warfare, but in January 1943, the two were separated and an Assistant Chief of Naval Staff (Air) was appointed to the Board. On the outbreak of WWII, the Naval Air Division became responsible for the whole staff work of that aspect of maritime war, but as it rapidly gained in importance, the work was split between several new divisions. On the material side the fulfilment of the Admiralty's requirements for naval aircraft, their weapons and stores was the responsibility of the Air Ministry until July 1937, when control of the Fleet Air Arm was returned to the Admiralty. New departments to handle air material and personnel were then formed.
- b) On 1 December 1937 the Air Ministry issued a directive that the primary role of RAF Coastal Command in war would be trade protection, reconnaissance and co-operation with the Royal

Navy. It guaranteed that aircraft belonging to Coastal Command would only be employed on other duties, when the threat to sea communications was insignificant. During the war only one major change took place to the original 1937 agreement, and that was the transfer of the operational control of Coastal Command aircraft to the Admiralty in April 1941.

### 3.3 – Principal Divisions of the Twentieth Century Admiralty

### 3.3.1 – Operations Division (Home) & Operations Division (Foreign Theatre)

- a) Operations Division was responsible for the distribution of the fleet all over the world, and for the day-to-day and hour-to-hour movements of each of these units. This was achieved through the C-in-C controlling the movements of ships and squadrons allocated to him. The responsibility of distribution of maritime strength rested under the Board of Admiralty with the Operations Divisions.
- b) Operational plots were maintained showing all movements and future intentions. Comprehensive records of all damage received, all refits in progress and the current state of all important ships in regards to fuel, ammunition and stores were also kept. The success of the operational control of ships at sea required the careful collaboration between Plans, Intelligence and Operations Divisions.

### 3.3.2 - Intelligence Division

Intelligence Division gathered the day-to-day, even hour-to-hour reports and deductions regarding the actions and movements of the enemy. The work of the division was carried out in the Operational Intelligence Centre underneath the Admiralty. Included were two operational rooms called the Submarine Tracking Room and a Surface Ship Tracking Room. Telephone and teleprinter communication was maintained with all naval operational HQs, as well as RAF Coastal and Fighter Commands.

### 3.3.3 – Plans Division

a) After war had broken out Planning of Operations replaced Preparation of War Plans. Its director was a member of the Joint Planning Committee (JPC), Army, Navy and Air Force, which advised the Chiefs of Staff on all inter-service planning problems. Another function was long-term policy regarding the composition of the fleets and squadrons, also the planning in advance of the naval construction programme. The work of Plans Division was closely linked to Intelligence Division. The former prepared all naval plans in conjunction with colleagues from the Army and Air Force to form the JPC but only a small proportion of the plans received met with the approval of the Board of Admiralty or Chiefs of Staff.

### 3.3.4 – Naval Air Division

a) Under a 1924 agreement the Air Ministry remained responsible for the provision of naval aircraft, though the Admiralty specified the numbers and types of required. The Admiralty provided the ships in which they were embarked as well as their specialised equipment. The Fleet Air Arm pilots held Air Force rank, but the rest of the aircrews were all naval staff, and the RAF provided the skilled maintenance staff on the aircraft carriers. From 1937 this partnership ended and the FAA became solely an Admiralty responsibility. As a result a 'Fifth Sea Lord and Chief of the Naval Air Services' was added to the Admiralty Board.

# 3.3.5 - Trade Division (Merchant Navy)

a) The Admiralty assumed control of a British merchant shipping on 26 August 1939, and this control was exercised through the Director of the Trade Division and the Naval Control Service staff stationed in all ports used by British Shipping. Admiralty's responsibility began shortly before a ship sailed on an outward voyage and ended with its safe return. Another responsibility of the division, was the arming and protection of British merchant shipping.

# 3.3.6 - Naval Administration prior to the New Ministry of Defence

The organisation of the Admiralty just before the formation of the new ministry is shown on the following three pages. (Source: Admiralty Newcomers' Guide)

- Diagram 1 shows the Board of the Admiralty and the organisational structure of the First Sea Lord, and Chief of the Naval Staff
- Diagram 2 shows the organisational structure of the Second Sea Lord, and Chief of Naval Personnel
- Diagram 3 shows:
  - The organisational structure of the Controller of the Navy the Third Sea Lord.
  - The departments of the Fourth Sea Lord Chief of Supplies, Transport and Vice Controller
  - The Civil Lord's administration.

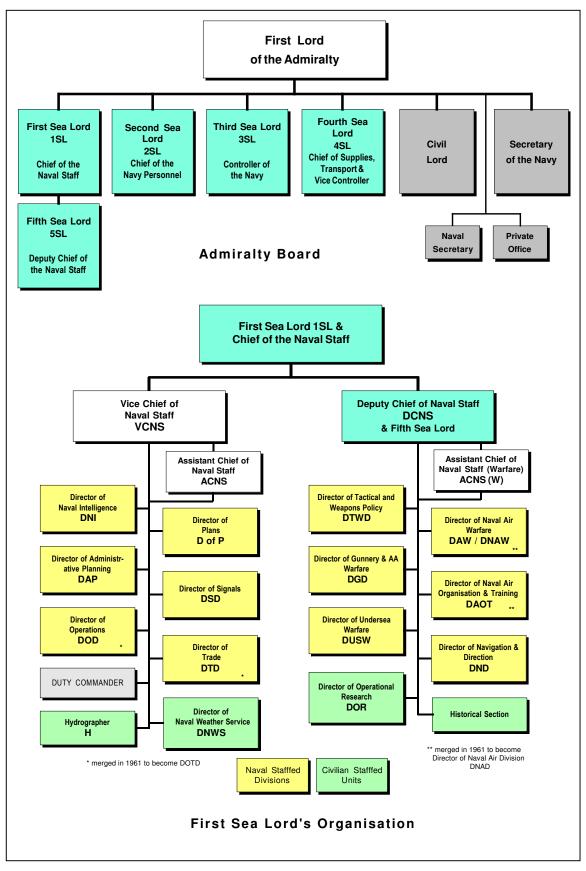


Fig. 19: The Admiralty Board and First Sea Lord's Organisation, c.1960

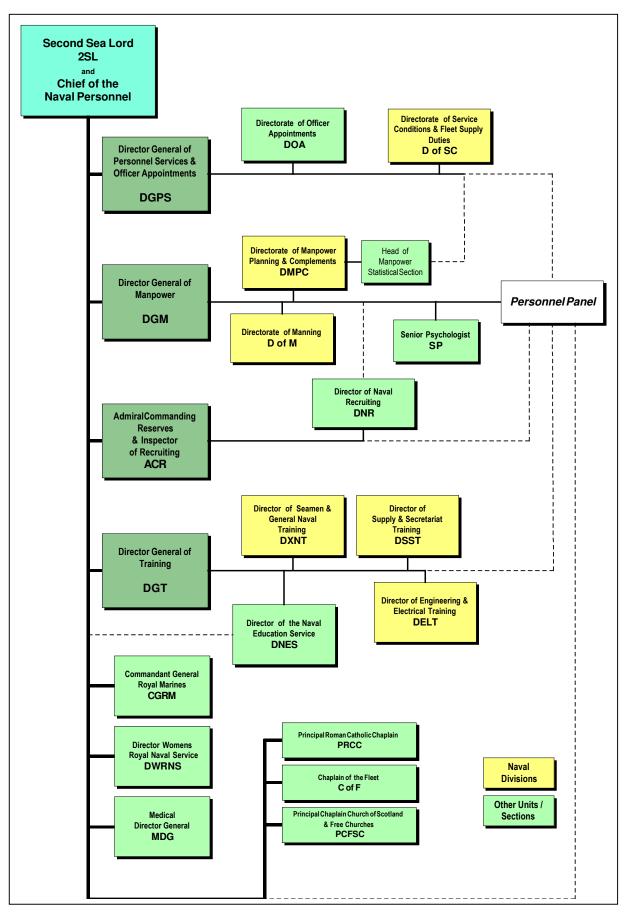


Fig. 20: The Second Sea Lord's Organisation, c.1960

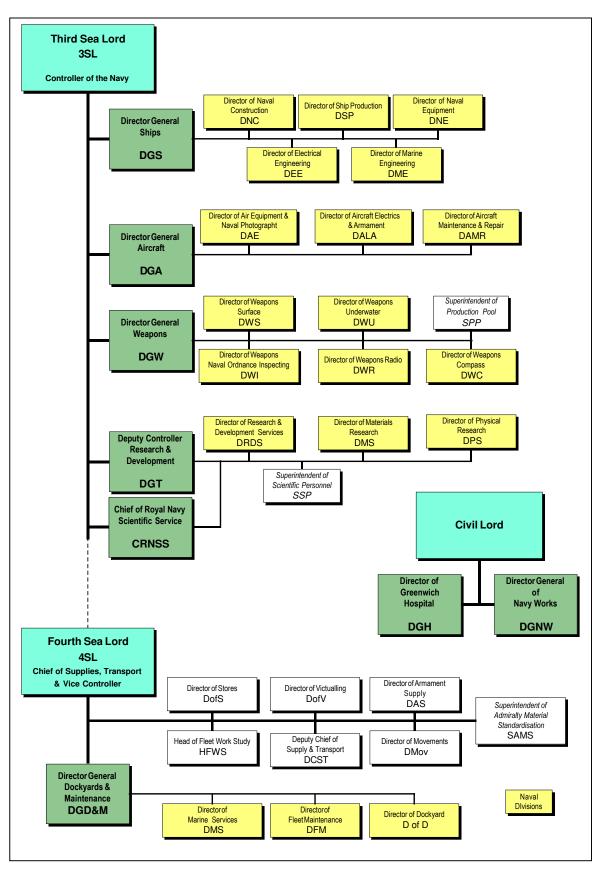


Fig. 21: The Third and Fourth Sea Lord's Organisation, c.1960

# 3.4 – The Organisation of the Navy since WWII

### 3.4.1 – The Ministry of Defence

a) A few years before the beginning of WWII an attempt was made to co-ordinate the activities of the three armed forces. An assistant, the Minister for the Co-ordination of Defence was created to help the Prime Minister on matters regarding the defence of the nation. In April 1940 the post was abolished, but within a month Churchill, the new Prime Minister, assumed the title of Minister of Defence. The following chart shows how the ministry integrated into the Government at the time.

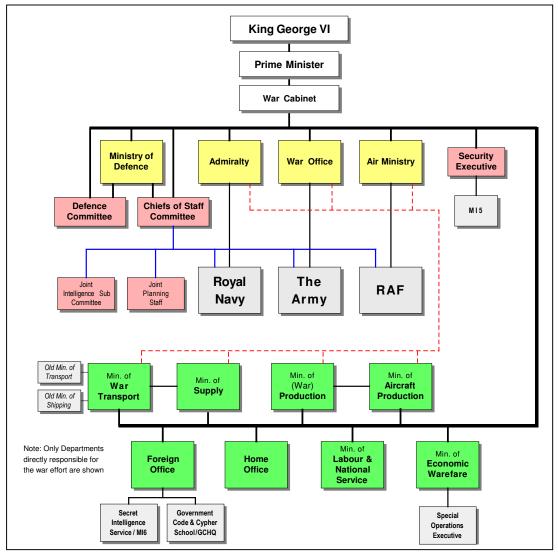


Fig. 22: Government Structure and Military High Command, c.1943

- b) The 1946 Ministry of Defence Act proposed the creation of a new ministry which, on the basis of the original idea some ten years earlier, would be directly responsible to Parliament for the interaction of the three armed services and their supply. Consequently a Minister of Defence was appointed on 21 December 1946, and the organisation itself was formally constituted the following New Years Day.
- c) In July 1958 the White Paper on Central Organisation for Defence confirmed some earlier speculation that the MoD was to have increased authority regarding matters of general defence policy which affected the size, shape, organisation, and equipment of the three forces.

- d) A further proposal in July 1963 recommended the establishment of a unified Ministry of Defence which would have complete authority and responsibility for the armed forces. It would be under the control of a single Secretary of State, rather than the three current single-service seats in the Cabinet.
- e) On 1 April 1964 the three armed forces, plus the recent MoD were combined under the Defence (Transfer of Functions) Act. The new Ministry of Defence would operate principally on a 'joint' basis, however sections of the Army, Naval, and Air Staffs with similar responsibilities would remain separate within their own departments, but would be brought together for joint committees.
- f) Typical changes within the new organisation were:
  - The General, Naval, and Air staffs of the earlier Joint Service Staff Ministry, became the new Defence Staff, and were responsible to the Chiefs of Staff Committee
  - The creation of two new scientific committees: the Defence Research Committee and the Weapons Development Committee. These were headed by the Chief Scientific Adviser
  - Intelligence matters were completely integrated between the services, under the Defence Intelligence Staff.
- g) Three years later there was a re-organisation of the Ministry which attempted to replace the current service based ideology by a functional structure. This resulted in the three single-service ministerial posts being replaced by two functional ministerial positions:
  - The Minister of Defence (Administration) was responsible for managing personnel and logistics, for the entire defence organisation. He was assisted by the Chief Adviser, Personnel and Logistics
  - The Minister of Defence (Equipment) assumed responsibility for managing research, development, production, procurement, and sales. He was assisted by the Chief Adviser (Projects), who was formerly the Chief Scientific Adviser.
- h) Two new posts were created to assist the latter in general questions of research and development, procurement and production, and sales:

The Head of Defence Sales Deputy Under-Secretary of State (Equipment).

- The three single-service, Second Permanent Under-Secretaries were replaced by two functional Second Permanent Under-Secretaries, They had responsibility for administration and equipment; ministerial responsibility for the single-service departments was delegated to the Parliamentary Under-Secretaries of State.
- j) The Defence Staff was formed from the existing Naval, General, Air and Joint Service Staffs, and was responsible to the Chiefs of Staff Committee rather than the Chief of Defence Staff. The appointment of Deputy Under-Secretary of State (Civilian Management), created a single civilian management organisation for all civilian staff.
- k) Other significant organisational changes took place within a few years:
  - 1969 The Directorate for Statistics, Management Services, Accounts and Contracts was created.
  - 1970 A major change resulted in the appointment of three single-service Parliamentary Under-Secretaries of State, appointed under one Minister of State. This was the opposite of the earlier trend to a move away from the service based administration towards a

centralised ministry. This represented an attempt to streamline the MoD, and also aimed to increase the military presence overseas irrespective of NATO.

- 1971 The Procurement Executive was established. Until 1940 the three armed forces were individually responsible for sourcing and obtaining their own military hardware. The first change from this situation came in 1940 when procurement of aeroplanes was transferred from the Air Ministry to the new Ministry of Aircraft Production. In 1946 with a vastly reduced demand for aircraft, the MAP was amalgamated into the existing Ministry of Supply. Subsequent changes in 1959 and 1967 resulted in the task being transferred first to the Ministry of Aviation, then to the Ministry of Technology. Three years later the responsibility changed yet again to the Ministry of Aviation Supply. On 2 August 1971 the current Procurement Executive was formed which became responsible for the task for all three armed forces. It included all defence research, development, and production and the HQ became the Abbey Wood complex at Filton, Bristol.
- 1972 The Directorate of Internal Audit was created.
- 1972 The Atomic Weapons Research Establishment became the province of the Controllerate of Research and Development Establishments and Research. Civil Aviation research transferred to the Department of Trade and Industry. There would however be a new Ministerial Aerospace Board, attended by both secretaries of state to ensure communication between the two departments on related matters.

### 3.4.2 – MoD Organisation

#### **3.4.2.A Defence Ministers**

- a) The Ministry of Defence was headed by the **Secretary of State for Defence**. He was responsible for the overall formulation and administration of defence policy.
- b) Three Defence Ministers supported the above:
  - The **Minister of State for the Armed Forces** had responsibility for operational and policy issues affecting the Armed Forces
  - The Under-Secretary of State, and Minister for Defence Procurement was responsible both for the procurement of defence equipment and for defence exports
  - The Under-Secretary of State and Minister for Veterans' Affairs had responsibility for environmental and regulatory issues, service and civilian personnel casework, public service matters and issues relating to veterans.
- c) These four Defence Ministers were accountable to Parliament, whose role was:
  - to approve the level of defence expenditure
  - to provide oversight through exposing, advising and holding the Government of the day to account for its decisions.

### 3.4.2.B Principal Advisers

- a) The above Ministers had two principal advisers:
  - The **Chief of the Defence Staff** (CDS) a military adviser who was the professional head of the Armed Forces and the principal military adviser to the Secretary of State and the Government
  - The **Permanent Under-Secretary** (PUS), who was a civilian and was also the Government's principal civilian adviser on defence matters. He had primary responsibility

for administration, policy, and finance in the department; and in addition was personally accountable to Parliament for the expenditure of all public money provided for defence purposes.

b) They worked independently with equal status and shared responsibility for much of the department's business.

### **3.4.2.C Defence Committees**

The four Defence Ministers, plus a number of senior officials were member of a number of committees involved in the management of UK defence policies and strategies. There were four civilian and six military members. The principal committees were:

- The Defence Council chaired by the Secretary of State and provided the formal legal basis for the conduct of defence
- The Defence Management Board was a non-ministerial committee, providing top level leadership and strategic management of defence, to maximise defence capability and the UK's contribution to international peace-keeping. In essence it was essentially a corporate board.

#### 3.4.3 – MoD Headquarters Operation

a) This was headed by the two deputies to the principal advisers described above:

Vice Chief of the Defence Staff The 2nd Permanent Secretary.

#### b) Their overall responsibilities were:

- Strategy and Leadership to provide a strategic vision for defence and top level leadership of the British Army, Royal Navy, and Royal Air Force.
- Setting Policy imparting long term strategic planning, defining requirements e.g. force levels, and the formulation and dissemination of departmental level policy.
- Corporate Planning and Image the management of the ministry's planning processes, which included the development of outputs, targets and undertaking the annual planning process.
- The Setting of Targets and Allocation of Resources including performance measurement of both criteria.
- c) Outside the Central Staff were three military Chiefs of Staff:
  - Army Chief of the General Staff
  - Navy First Sea Lord and Chief of the Naval Staff
  - RAF Chief of the Air Staff.
- d) These were members of both the Defence Council and the Defence Management Board, and were primarily responsible for the fighting effectiveness, morale and efficiency of their own service. They also however undertook high level decisions on a corporate basis with each other. One final member of the board was the Chief Scientific Adviser.

# 3.4.4 – The Top Level Budget System

- a) Within the MoD there were eleven **Top Level Budget Holders** (TLB) who were responsible for the major functions performed by the organisation:
  - Three global defence TLBs.
    - The **Defence Logistics Organisation** (DLO) provided logistical support to the armed forces. It was headed by the **Chief of Defence Logistics**
    - The **Defence Procurement Agency** (DPO) was responsible for sourcing and purchasing all major equipment for the three forces. It was headed by the **Chief of Defence Procurement**
    - The **Central TLB** was responsible for MoD HQ, plus a large number of ancillary corporate services, e.g. MoD Police and staff pay. It was headed by the earlier mentioned **Vice Chief of Defence Staff**, and the **2nd Permanent Secretary**.
  - Personnel TLBs for each of the three services. They were responsible for training and recruitment and were controlled by:
    - Army Adjutant General
    - Navy 2nd Sea Lord / C-in-C Naval Home Command
    - RAF C-in-C Personnel and Training Command.
  - Operational TLBs for each of the three services, plus one for the Army in Northern Ireland, and a fifth for Joint Operations. Each is responsible for planning and management of military operations and the delivery of frontline military capability.
    - Army Land Command, based in Wilton near Salisbury
    - Navy Commander in Chief Fleet, based in Portsmouth
    - RAF Strike Command High Wycombe
    - Army, Northern Ireland the General Officer Commanding it is responsible for military aid to the civil power and counter terrorist operations
    - The Chief of Joint Operations is responsible for running all military operations. It is based at the Permanent Joint Headquarters in Northwood.
- b) The Permanent Under-secretary granted each of the above TLB holders with wide-ranging delegated powers over his resources of cash, land and personnel.

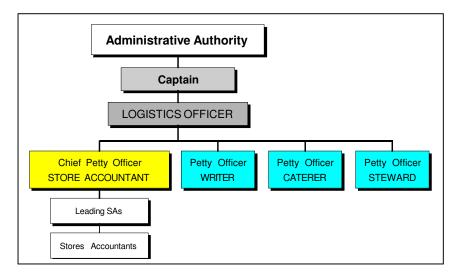


Fig. 23: A Typical Naval Logistics Organisation

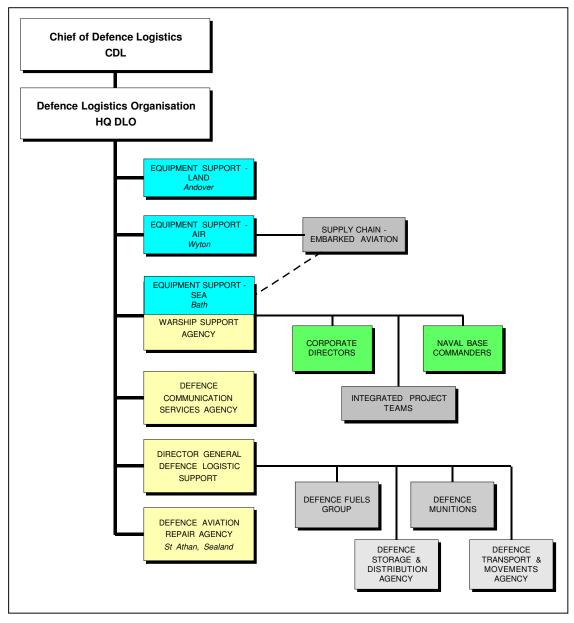
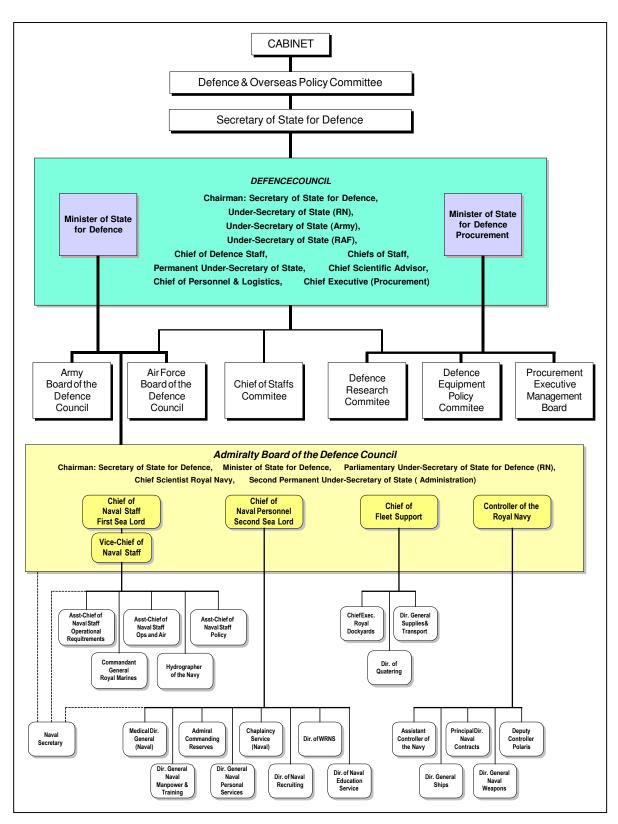


Fig. 24: The DLO and Naval Organisation, c.2000

# 3.4.5 – The Defence Logistics Organisation

During the last decade of the 20th century the joint operational activities of the Army, Navy and RAF were merged with its HQ at Northwood, Middlesex. This prompted a need to also combine the logistics functions of the three fighting forces. The DLO was formed in 2000 following recommendations from the Strategic Defence Review; it was essentially a combination of:

- The former Naval Support Command
- The Quartermaster General
- RAF Logistics Command.



<u>Fig. 25: Naval Administration in 1975</u> Source: Book of Reference 1938 (1975 edition)

### 3.5 – Naval Headquarters

- a) A requirement of any military HQ has always been that it must be close to the seat of government, and in the time of Henry VIII the Naval Board was accommodated on Tower Hill, adjacent to the Tower of London. The first purpose built constructions were close to the old Palace of Whitehall. Other buildings in the area were used from time to time; these included Derby House, Samuel Pepys's house in York Buildings, and a house in Duke Street once occupied by the infamous Judge Jeffreys. William III was responsible for moving the Admiralty Office to Wallingford House in Whitehall.
- b) At the end of the 18th century the Board moved along with several other institutions into the new Somerset House on the Strand at Aldwych. Wallingford House was demolished and rebuilt on a couple of occasions, until finally forming the nucleus of the current block of buildings, eventually into which all staff relating to the Navy Board had moved by 1870.
- c) At the northern and eastern end of Whitehall there is a small complex of buildings which was the HQ of the Admiralty through most of the 20th century, until 1964. The complex is bordered by Whitehall, The Mall and Horse Guards Parade. After 1964 the staff moved promptly into the MoD building on the opposite side of the road. Today these original building are used as Cabinet offices and function rooms.

### 3.6 – Admiralty Establishments

- a) The most prominent building was generally known as The Admiralty, and today appears on maps as the Old Admiralty. Its address is 26 Whitehall and official title is the Ripley Building, after its architect / builder, Thomas Ripley, a former carpenter and protégé of Sir Robert Walpole. Completed in 1726 the three-storey building contained offices and apartments for the Lords of the Admiralty, plus a board room and other state rooms. In 2006 it accommodated the Deputy Prime Minister's Office, plus a small number of civil servants.
- b) South of the Ripley Building is Admiralty House which, until 1964, served as the residence of the First Lord of the Admiralty, (Winston Churchill lived here for a few years before WWI). It was built in the 18th century by Samuel Pepys Cockerell, and unusually has no external entrance access being obtained through the Ripley Building. It too is a three-storey construction in yellow brick. There are now three ministerial flats in the building.
- c) The **Admiralty Extension**, also confusingly called the **Old Admiralty**, opened in 1895 and is the largest building in the complex. It is built in red brick and white stone, and currently houses the Foreign and Commonwealth Office.
- d) Straddling the entrance to The Mall from Trafalgar Square is Admiralty Arch. It was completed in 1911, designed by Sir Aston Webb as part of a new processional route to Buckingham Palace for the Coronation of King George V and Queen Mary, and contains further offices, now used by the Cabinet, and three flats for use by senior government ministers It is linked by a bridge to the Old Admiralty Building, the Ripley and Kirkland House (22 Whitehall).
- e) The **Admiralty Citadel** opened in 1942 as an hardened operations centre. It is an ugly squat structure now covered in Russian vine, with a lawn on the roof, and is described later.

### 3.6.1 – London Ancillaries

a) Just before the beginning of WWII the following London premises were also in use. The bracketed figures represent staff levels.

Correyall House	Directorate of Naval Accounts,
Cornwall House, Waterloo Road SE1 (341)	Hydrographic Department,
Watchoo Road SET (541)	Naval Construction Department
85 Whitehall SW1(23)	Naval Recruiting Department
Queen Anne's Chambers, Tothill Street SW1 (34)	Naval Reserves Office
2 Fitzmaurice Place W1 (346)	Naval Construction Department
	Armament Supply Department
	Hydrographic Department
	Inspector of Torpedo and Mines
2-6 Bainbridge Street WC1 (466)	Naval Construction Department
	Naval Store Department
	Victualling Department
	Central Copying Branch
	Contract and Purchase Department
58 Victoria Street SW1 (5)	Physical Training and Sports Branch
64 & 70 Victoria Street SW1(45)	Contract and Purchase Department
	Naval Construction Department
Vincent House, Vincent Square SW1 (4)	W/T Board
Crown House, 5 Millbank SW1 (10)	Engineer-in-Chief's Department
Union House,	Naval Construction Department
Lower Regent Street SW1 (52)	Engineer-in-Chief's Department
	Naval Law Branch
Great Westminster House,	Directorate of Naval Accounts
Marsham Street SW1 (487)	Expense Accounts Department
	Civil Engineer-in-Chief's Department
	Education Department
Dorland House, 18-20 Regent Street SW1 (2)	Historical Section
50 Charing Cross Road (Drummonds Bank) WC2 (7)	Paymaster Director Generals Department
Buckingham Gate SW1 (43)	Imperial Defence College
Sanctuary Buildings, Great Smith Street SW1 ?	W/T Board

- b) There were also a large number of staff in the vast Rex House at the bottom of Regent Street, plus Aerial House, Alhambra House in Charing Cross Road, and Norfolk House, St James Square.
- c) Most of these buildings were emptied in the years following WWII, but a few remained, including the Empress State Building in Lillie Road, Fulham SW6, which housed a number of MoD departments, including the Naval Historical Branch.

### 3.6.2 – Evacuation from London

a) Four plans were considered in the late 1930s to evacuate essential staff, both governmental and military, from central London, should enemy bombing make the situation untenable. These personnel were categorised as 'A' staff, or 'B' staff. The former were those key to the day-to

day running of the war, e.g. operations and intelligence departments of the fighting forces. 'B' staff were essential to the war effort, though not on the day-to-day basis and included personnel, production, accounts and design departments. The intended destinations, many of which were 'spa' towns, were top secret at the time and referred to only by letter pairs, e.g. Cheltenham was 'KA', Droitwich was 'GJ'. The plans were:

- The North-West Suburban Plan involved all key war departments and the Cabinet relocating to the London outskirts around Harrow and Neasden
- The Black Move Up to 30,000 'A' staff would transfer to the West Country, roughly between Gloucester and Bromsgrove. The Cabinet and the Royal Family would be included
- The Yellow Move was for 'B' staff and up to 70,000 were involved. The locations were in the Midlands and north, including North Wales
- The Blue Move, which would have involved 7,500 very senior and key personnel relocating to Bournemouth. This was a strange location, since being on the south coast it was be very easy for enemy bombers to locate.
- b) It was anticipated that any of the moves could occur at any time, though they would be sequential, a second move only taking place on completion of the first. For a variety of reasons none of the these plans as originally defined, ever came to fruition. Enemy bombing of London was nowhere near as bad as anticipated. Many of the ministers affected felt that the evacuation and disruption of government departments under the Black Move would be very destructive of the machinery of government, and would be as serious in its consequences as intensive air attack.
- c) It was recommended that the Black Plan should be reworked, and in the event a much smaller number of war staff from all services were relocated. The Yellow Plan was also restructured, and renamed the Grey Move. In the event there would be no Yellow or Grey Move for the Admiralty, however a very large number of staff were relocated to Bath in 1939. Essential staff would transfer to Malvern as part of the Black Plan should this become necessary.

# 3.6.3 - North-West Suburb Plan

- a) If the situation in Whitehall became untenable, then the Government would initiate the North-West Suburban plan, which would result in the essential war staff moving some five miles or so to residential areas around Harrow and Hendon.
- b) Primary accommodation for the Admiralty was to be at the Dollis Hill Post Office Research Station in Brook Road, Neasden. This would provide accommodation for up to 240 staff, including:

1st Lord of the Admiralty	1st Sea Lord	Deputy Chief of Naval Staff
Parliamentary Secretary	Permanent Secretary	Secretaries for previous (16)
Plans Division (17)	Operations Division (36)	Intelligence (OIC) Division (20)
War Registry (36)	Navigation Branch (7)	M Branch (35)
W/T operators (10)	HQ Branch secretaries (8)	Typists (28).

c) In 1940 the first Admiralty Citadel became available in Cricklewood, as part of the North-West Suburb scheme It was codenamed 'IP' which stood for 'Insurance Party'.

d) A secure bunker would eventually be provided at Neasden, but until this became available local school accommodation would be used. The Admiralty allocation was as follows:

Table 2 – North-West London Accommodation for the Admiralty			
School	Location	Staff	Intended Occupants include:
Braincroft Junior Mixed and Infants	Warren Road, Neasden NW2	140	?
Brent Modern Senior Mixed	Sturgess avenue, Hendon NW4	140	2nd Sea Lord, Naval Air Service
Algernon Road Junior Mixed and Infants	Montagu Road, Hendon NW4	180	Assistant Chief of Naval Staff, Tactical & Staff Duties, Trade Division Naval Air Division
The Clitterhouse JM and Infants	Clitterhouse Road, Cricklewood NW2	70	Admiral Commanding Reserves, DNA?
Childs Hill Mixed and Infants	Greenfield Gdns, Childs Hill NW2	190	Naval Intelligence
Bell Lane Mixed and Infants	Bell Lane, Hendon NW4	160	Personnel Services, PM?, Navigations
Kingsbury Senior Mixed	Edgware Road, Colindale NW9	160	4th Sea Lord, Departments of: Naval Stores, Victualling, Signals, Medical Director General
The Oliver Goldsmith Junior Mixed and Infants	Coniston Gardens, Kingsbury NW9	140	?

# 3.6.4 – Move to Bath

a) The following departments moved from London to Bath (codenamed AA) in September 1939. A total of 3,937 personnel were involved. Those in italics consisted of the majority of the department, but less the senior HQ staff who remained in Whitehall:

Armament Supply Division	Civil Engineer in Chief's
Contract & Purchase	Dockyard
Dockyard Expense Accounts	Electrical engineer
Engineer in Chief's	Exchequer & Audit
Nautical Almanac Office	Naval Construction
Naval Equipment	Naval Ordnance
Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance	Inspector of Torpedoes & Mines
Naval Store	Scientific Research & Experiment
Signals	Torpedo & Mine
Victualling	Whitley Council
plus 30% of the Secretaries Department.	

b) All staff were billeted in local housing, an issue which caused severe problems for the city which was simply not used to such a large influx in a short period of time. Office accommodation was in the following buildings:

Table 3 – Bath Accommodation for the Admiralty	
Empire Hotel (AA13)	Orange Grove
Grand Pump Room Hotel (AA2)	Stall Street
Pulteney Hotel (now Connaught Mansions)	Great Pulteney Street
Royal York House Hotel	York Buildings, George Street
Royal & Literary & Scientific Institution	18 Queen Street
The Holborne of Menstrie Museum	Sydney Place, Bathwick
The Pavilion	North Parade Road
Royal School for Daughters of Officers of the Army	Lansdowne Road
Technical College (AA10)	Lower Borough Walls
Domestic Science Training College	Brougham Hayes
Prior Park College	Ralph Allon's Drive
Kingswood School	Lansdowne Road
Fernley Hotel	North Parade
The Guildhall	High Street
Jubilee Hall	Broad Street
Brook Hall	Brock Street
Baptist Hall	Oldfield Park
The Pump Room	Abbey Churchyard
Victoria Art Gallery	Bridge Street
Kingswell Hall School	High Littleton
Convent School	Pulteney Road
St Christopher's School	North Road, Bathwick
Bath & County Club	21 & 22 Queens Square
Pratts Hotel	4,5,6 & 7 South Parade
Spa Hotel	Sydney Road
Francis Hotel	6-11 Queens Square
Westbourne Hotel	1,2,3 & 4 Duke Street
Lansdowne Grove Hotel	Lansdowne Road
Southbourne Hotel	9,10 & 11 South Parade, and 5 Duke St.
Regina Hotel	Russell Street
Royal Hotel	Railway Place
Cleveland Hotel	57, 58 & 59 Great Pulteney Street
Carfax Hotel	13,14 & 15 Great Pulteney Street
Bromley Hotel,	5, 6 & 7 Russell Street
Grosvenor Hotel	8/9 North Parade

- c) On Sunday 17 September 1939 the first 500 staff left Paddington Station for 'a secret destination', though reputedly many had already been informed via Lord Haw-Haw's propaganda broadcasts that 'the Navy would be moving to Bath which had been codenamed AA'.<sup>14</sup>
- d) The following accommodation was used; in the case of the hotels, the majority of residents had been given 48 hours notice to leave:
  - Naval Construction Grand Pump Room Hotel
  - Electrical Engineers Technical College
  - Secretaries Empire Hotel
  - The Directorate of Dockyards Pulteney Hotel
  - Contracts Department Royal School for Daughters of Officers of the Army
  - Engineer in Chief Spa Hotel.
- e) Severe overcrowding in the city led to the construction of three special sites in 1942, using the now proven Temporary Office Buildings (TOBs) which had been designed by the Ministry of Works in 1939. Fourteen TOBs were built for the Navy, capable of housing 5,600 staff of whom some 4,700 would relocate in the near future. Progress was speeded up considerably as a result of the Baedeker Raids by the Luftwaffe on the city in late April, and the first was available by late May. They were located at:
  - Fox Hill: South Bath / Combe Down, (North Road / Fox Hill) 7 TOBs
  - Warminster Road: Central Bath, (Warminster Road / Darlington Road) 2 TOBs
  - Ensleigh: North Bath, (Lansdown Road / Granville Road) 5 TOBs.
- f) The Department of Naval Construction was the first to move, into the newly completed site at Warminster Road, and by the end of WWII the number of staff had risen to 8,804, and the TOB sites had the following staff allocation:
  - 2,606 in Fox Hill,
  - 612 in Warminster Road
  - 1,585 at Ensleigh.
- g) A small number of staff were also sent to Bristol (AJ)

Table 4 – Bristol Accommodation for the Admiralty		
Messrs. Fry & Co's Warehouse	Pithay Street	
Clifton Downs Hotel	Gloucester Row, Clifton Down	
25, Julian Road	Stoke Bishop	
Clergy Daughters' School	Great George Street	
Merchant Venturers' College	Unity Street	
Guildhall	Broad Street	
Bothy's Hotel	Elmdale Road	
Hawthorn's Hotel	El ton Road	
Bristol University	Various locations	

<sup>14</sup> Brown, D K,1983

h) In addition 1,550 staff were relocated to Malvern, codenamed OJ. Initially Ashfield House in west Malvern was requisitioned as HQ and a number of telephone lines re-routed to the building. The occupants of Malvern School had relocated to Blenheim, which would immediately allow almost 1,100 staff to use the town.

Table 5 – Malvern Accommodation for the Admiralty	
St James School	De Walden Road
Winter Garden	Grange Road
Ellerslie School	Abbey Road
Southlea School	Albert Road
Lawnside School	Avenue Road
Malvern Girls College	Avenue Road
Malvern Boys College	College Road
Wells House School	Holy Well Road
Abbey School,	Wells Road
The School (Prep) Malvern Link	Somers Road
St Cuthbert's School	Worcester Road
Hillstone Preparatory School	Como Road
Abbey Hotel	Abbey Road
Beauchamp Hotel	Graham Road
County Hotel	Abbey Road
Grosvenor Hotel	Church Street
Malvern Hotel	Abbey Road
Mount Pleasant Hotel	Belle Vue Terrace
Royal Foley Hotel	Worcester Road
Tudor Hotel	Wells Road
Clarendon School	60 Cowleigh Road
Cleeve Court School	Cleeve Court, Hanley Road
St Richards School	Goodson Road

- i) In the spring of 1940 the decision was made to develop two sites on the outskirts of Malvern, each of which would have five TOBs. This would allow Malvern College to be released to its former occupants. The new sites were Pale Manor Farm in the north which was later used by TRE, and St Andrews Road in the south. A total of twelve blocks were constructed on these sites, of which seven were used by the Navy.
- j) A post war survey revealed that 9,429 Admiralty staff were evacuated from central London during WWII, which (apart from the above) included 107 in Glasgow and 452 at Oxford.

# 3.6.4.A Post War Bath

- a) Bath was originally chosen because of its good road and rail communications with London, Portsmouth, Portland, and Plymouth, plus reasonable accessibility to the Midlands and Wales.
- b) By the late 1960s the forthcoming M4 and M5 motorways offered improved accessibility to the city. More staff had moved from London, and due to local recruitment some 20% of the city then worked for the Navy in various capacities. Six sites were in use the three TOB sites, plus

the Empire & Pulteney Hotels, and rented accommodation in Northwick House in the city centre. The Polaris team had recently moved 550 staff into Foxhill. A decision to vacate the Empire Hotel by 1967 was overturned, and the Pulteney was rented as extra office space.

- c) The Temporary Office Buildings at Ensleigh, Foxhill and Warminster Road, having stood for 25 years, were now renamed Standard Office Buildings, and were estimated to remain good until at least 1980. Unfortunately the fact that the first two sites were five miles apart on opposite sides of the city was causing severe communication problems. Ships were designed at Foxhill, weapons at Ensleigh; the staff needed to talk on regular occasions. At Foxhill itself there was a half mile walk from one end of the site to the other, which was found to discourage communication in bad weather. This caused serious concern and it was planned to replace most of the buildings with a brand new multi-storey office block on the Foxhill site.
- d) Despite a lengthy survey involving the logistics of large numbers of personnel arriving and departing from the new establishment, the project was eventually cancelled. The fact that the foundations would be on land which had been extensively under-mined for Bathstone over the centuries was almost certainly a factor.

Site	Staff	HQ Occupancy (principal departments only)
Foxhill	2,785	Ship Design, Chief Engineer Dockyards, Polaris
Ensleigh	1,377	Weapon Design, Defence Contracts
Warminster Road	665	Defence Accounts
Northwick House	207	Defence Accounts
Empire Hotel	274	Defence Accounts, Supplies & Transport
Pulteney Hotel	220	Defence Accounts, Supplies & Transport

e) In January 1971 there were over 5,500 employees of the Navy in Bath:<sup>15</sup>

f) In 2007 the first three sites, composed mainly of Standard Office Buildings, were still in use, though vacation of Warminster Road was expected soon.

# 3.7 – The Hydrographic Department

- a) This vital component of the Admiralty was also very closely connected with Government emergency plans for the evacuation of HQ facilities in the event of Whitehall becoming unsustainable.
- b) The production and maintenance of accurate charts of the world's oceans were fundamental to the safe and efficient operation of the Navy, and hence the position of Hydrographer to the Navy had been in existence since 1795. During the 20th century the department was under the direct control of the First Sea Lord, with an Admiral in charge.
- c) It had two principal components the oceanographic branch and the chart branch. The latter was run by a naval officer known as Superintendent of Charts.
- d) The Department also had its own printing works, known as the Chart Factory. This was located in Oxgate Lane Cricklewood, and in 1937 work began on the construction of a new three-storey building, which included a two-level very secure basement adjacent to the site. Situated at the

<sup>15</sup> ADM1/10288

junction of Oxgate and Edgware Road, this was to become the Admiralty Citadel in the event of an evacuation from Whitehall. It formed part of the North-West Suburban Plan, which eventually produced an RAF Citadel, ('Station Z' at Wealdstone), and the Standby Cabinet War Rooms (Paddock) around the corner in Brook Road, Neasden.

- e) The Oxgate building was available from December 1939 and was referred to as 'The New Building', or as the 'IP' which stood for Insurance Party, referring to the fact that some senior Admiralty staff were permanently resident there in the early days. This party consisted of a naval captain and seven commanders, together with their support and secretarial staff. Residential accommodation was provided just under a mile away at Neville's Court, Dollis Hill Lane, which had been requisitioned earlier. This was a large block of attractive 'up-market' flats opposite Gladstone Park which had been built within the last five years. A recent conversion included protected rooms for the Prime Minister and the Cabinet. The Navy party occupied four standard flats, (15–17 & 54), plus a larger one (9) for the First Lord from August 1939.<sup>16</sup> More flats were then taken over, such that Admiralty staff eventually occupied all units on the second and third staircases. Although much of the block was derequisitioned in early 1941, the Admiralty retained around 16 flats until the end of the war.
- f) The two basements of Oxgate were structured so as to replicate the war basement in the Admiralty building; office accommodation for the senior staff was normally above ground. These offices also included the Parliamentary Secretary, and members of the Admiralty Board. By 1942 the hardened Citadel in Horse Guards Parade, adjacent to the Admiralty building had become available, and hence Oxgate would be used only in an emergency.
- g) At the beginning of the war three central London building were in use by the Hydrographer's Department: Admiralty Building itself, Ariel House, and Cornwall House. The work of this unit was so vital that it was evacuated from London shortly before the beginning of WWII. In times of war, charts would need to be updated on a daily basis, since newly submerged wrecks were now a frequent occurrence, as were the prolific minefields laid down by either side.
- h) The department moved to central Bath in 1941 and later occupied the new TOB at the junction of Colliers Lane and Granville Road at Ensleigh, Lansdowne on the northern side of the city.
- In 1943 the Charts Department was tasked with producing very accurate maps relating to the French coast – in particular the Normandy region. Existing information was revised with recent updates from reconnaissance missions, and thousands of holiday postcards were studied for useful additional material.
- j) By November 1941 almost the entire unit had been dispersed, with only 70 HQ staff remaining in London. Some 85 staff had been sent to Exeter for the Production Section; 140 were now resident in Bath, comprising the Chart Branch, the Sailing Directions Branch, the Tidal Branch and the Nautical Almanac Office. Over 500 staff had been sent to a new establishment at Creechbarrow House in Taunton. They were connected with Issues, Production, Sales, and Chronometers, and the establishment is today the United Kingdom Hydrographic Office in Admiralty Way.
- k) As insurance, the latest issues of all charts had been copied and were stored at Cornwall House in Waterloo, a somewhat surprising decision since it was situated in central London.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> 16 was reserved for the Secretaries, and 17 for the Vice Chief of the Naval Staff. 54 was later exchanged for flat 10 for convenience.

- 1) The Cricklewood building was not considered to be secure, firstly the Admiralty were in no doubt that that one 'lucky' large bomb would leave it in ruins, and secondly the area was surrounded by a number of other factories important to the war effort, plus railway goods yards and sidings, the latter being easily spotted from the air. This was in addition to the very obvious landmark of the Kingsbury Reservoir (Welsh Harp); at one time plans had been discussed regarding its possible drainage to reduce its prominence. The building was maintained as a reserve until 1943, but was non-operational by the end of 1944.
- m) Hydrographics had produced its first chart in 1801, eighteen years later it was granted permission to sell its products, and for two hundred years most of the world has relied on maps and documents produced by the department.

# 3.7.1 – The Citadel

- a) The Admiralty building contained a substantial basement which was made available for use in the event of enemy bombing of the city. It was soon realised that it was not really secure against anything other than the smallest general-purpose, or light-cased bombs, since a large section of it lay beneath the open courtyard. They Admiralty already had the above mentioned reserve Citadel, 'IP', but they were adamant that it would only be used as a last resort, since they felt that communications with the Cabinet and the other fighting forces necessitated staying in Whitehall as long as possible.
- b) The concept of a citadel was proposed by Sir Sidney Barnes, Deputy Secretary of the Admiralty on 28 October 1940, as there was no way in which the Admiralty Building itself could be hardened against aerial attack. The Citadel would be erected as a temporary construction on ground adjacent to the Admiralty's West Block. The King was informed and no objection was raised on the grounds that, *'When the war is over every effort will be made to restore the amenities of the Parks, and the fate of the structure will be decided accordingly*'.<sup>17</sup>
- c) Construction began in 1941, and the building with its nine-metre deep foundations, and sixmetre thick concrete roof, became available the following year. Labour shortages, plus the discovery of an enormous high-pressure gas main which had to be moved, seriously delayed the completion date. Most unusually the project was undertaken with no input from the Office of Works – it was financed by the Admiralty and constructed by their contractors.
- d) Throughout the war it played a most vital part in naval operations. The two-level structure, one above ground, one below contained over 150 rooms and employed around 230 staff per shift. The multiple communications facilities included radio, which used the aerials on the roof of the main building, and secure landlines to communicate to shore-based WT stations.
- e) Towards the end of hostilities its future came under consideration as the original intention was that it must be demolished. Having paid for it the Navy were obviously keen for its retention. The Treasury Solicitor then stated that special legislation was necessary to regularise the position, and an Act of Parliament would be required for the retention of the structure. By 1945 it was accepted that the cost of its destruction was prohibitive. The case for keeping it was stated accordingly:
  - It cost a lot of money to build, and will require even more to remove it
  - It proved to be a most essential and worthwhile structure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> WORK 16/2030

- f) The current pattern of defence requirements was very unstable that in the short term it would be most advisable to leave things as is. This would therefore require the legalisation of the building, an exercise which in itself would expose the problems and probably instigate a campaign for its demolition. The Citadel stayed, and remained in use throughout the 20th century.
- g) Radio Communication had been provided via a number of W/T Stations. The principal ones were at Scarborough (Irton Moor) in North Yorkshire, and HMS *Flowerdown* to the north of Winchester. There were a number of significantly smaller stations located at:

Chicksands, Bedfordshire	Cleethorpes	Horsea
Cupar (Hawklaw), Fifeshire	Pembroke	Shetland
Portrush, Northern Ireland	Sutton Valence, Kent	Whitchurch.

h) Facilities were shared at a number of other sites:

GPO: Burnham / Portishead / Criggion RAF: Greatworth.

- i) In the event of serious damage to central London, the reserve at Malvern was equipped for W/T communications.
- j) In 1958 all secure and protected cross-Channel communications line terminations were either within, or beneath the Citadel. However reserve / alternative communications facilities were then catered for by a new W/T facility at Forest Moor, near Menwith Hill Harrogate, which became operational in 1960, replacing the installation at Flowerdown.

# 3.8 – Production, Inspection and Repair Areas

- a) A large amount of naval work was undertaken by contract companies spread across the UK. In order to optimise the management of this work the country was divided into a number of sub-areas or districts, each controlled by an Admiralty appointed person, who could be typically an overseer or inspector. In cases which involved ship repair, then the area would come under the jurisdiction of the appropriate local Commander-in-Chief.
- b) The geographical divisions were very different for each department, and they were reviewed on a regular basis and altered in order to cope with changes in the workload. The naming of the sub-areas was also inconsistent, for instance Electrical Engineering had a 'Scotland' region, whereas most other departments used the term 'Scottish', and confusingly Naval Ordnance had both 'Scottish', and 'North Eastern Scottish' districts.
- c) In April 1940 geographical sub-division had been applied to the following disciplines:<sup>18</sup>
  - Director of Naval Contracts, Warship Production
  - Engineer in Chief Overseers
  - Director of Electrical Engineering Overseers
  - Director of Naval Ordnance Inspectors
  - Director of Naval Ordnance Gun Mounting Overseers
  - Department of the Civil Engineer in Chief, Works Districts
  - Department of the Civil Engineer in Chief Visiting Engineer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> CB04078 (ADM 239/292)

- Naval Store Department Commercial Ports Sub-areas
- Dockyard Department, Yard Machinery Overseers
- Merchant Ship Repairers Admiralty Sub-areas
- Anti Submarine Department Progress Officers
- Director of Contracts Inspection and Progress Districts
- Naval Ship Repair at Commercial Ports Local Naval Officer in Charge

### 3.8.1 – Naval Ordnance Inspection

- a) Each district was under the control of an inspector who would be one of the following:
  - FNOIO Fleet Naval Ordnance Inspector
  - NOIO Naval Ordinance Inspection Officer
  - INO Inspector of Naval Ordnance
  - DINO Deputy Inspector of Naval Ordnance
  - AINO Assistant Inspector of Naval Ordnance.
- b) In 1940 there were 13 districts, by 1943 there were still the same number, but the allocation had changed significantly. In 1945 the number had dropped to eight, and two more districts were to disappear by 1946. This is shown in the following table which gives the Regions and HQs from 1943 to 1946:

Area	1943	1944	1945	1946
1	FNOIO Scapa	FNOIO Scapa	FNOIO Lyness	DINO Crombie
2	FNOIO Glasgow	FNOIO Invergordon	DINO Crombie	DINO Nottingham
3	NOIO Crombie	AINO Dundee	AINO Liverpool	NOIO Milford Haven
4	DINO Newcastle	NOIO Crombie	INO Bridgend	DINO Plymouth
5	FNOIO Liverpool	FNOIO Glasgow	NOIO Bath	DINO Portsmouth
6	INO Sheffield	FNOIO Liverpool	DINO Plymouth	NOIO Chatham
7	INO Birmingham	INO Sheffield	DINO Portsmouth	
8	INO Bridgend	FNOIO Grimsby	NOIO Chatham	
9	FNOIO Grimsby	INO Birmingham		
10	INO Woolwich	NOIO Milford Haven		
11	DINO Plymouth	NOIO Chatham		
12	NOIO Bath	DINO Portsmouth		
13	DINO Portsmouth	NOIO Bath		
14	NOIO Chatham	DINO Plymouth		
15	AINO Londonderry	AINO Belfast		

#### 3.8.2 – Typical Geographical Districts

The diversity in dividing and naming areas and districts for four different departments is shown in the diagrams on the following page:

- 1) Engineer in Chief's Department
- 2) Electrical Engineers Department
- 3) Naval Ordnance Inspection
- 4) Naval Ship Repair Districts.

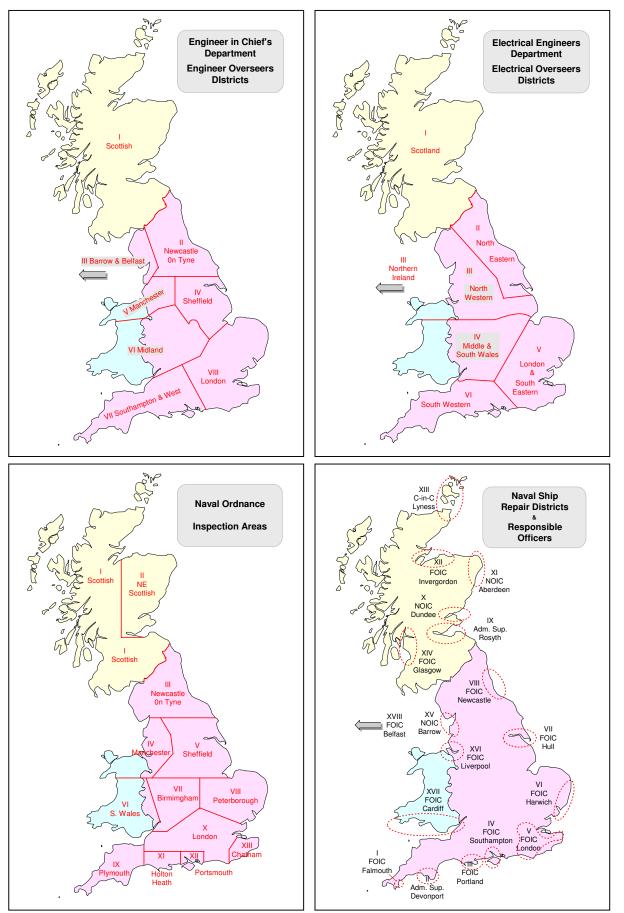


Fig. 26: Districts of Admiralty Production, Inspection and Work Areas in April 1940

# 3.9 – Departments of the Admiralty in June 1944

Department of the Secretary of the Admiralty

Divisions of Naval Staff

Naval Intelligence Division Plans Local Defence Anti U Boat Anti Submarine Warfare Minesweeping Trade **Economic Warfare** Operations **Combined Operations** Training and Staff Duties Naval Air Warfare and Flying Training Division Naval Air Organisation Division Gunnery and Anti Aircraft Warfare Division Signals Hydrographic including Hydrographic Supplies, Chart Supply and Navy Met Branch

Second Sea Lords Office for Appointments

Office for Engineering Personnel Principal British Naval Liaison Officer to Allied Navies Department of the Director of Personnel Services Department of the Director of Naval Recruiting Department of the Director of Physical Training and Sports Department of the Medical Director-General of the Navy Department of the Paymaster Director General Chaplain of the Fleet and Chaplain of the Royal Hospital Greenwich Education Department Office of the Admiral Commanding Reserves (Queen Anne's Mansions, St James' Park SW1) Royal Marine Office (Queen Anne's, St James' Park SW1) Office of the Director – Women's Royal Naval service Office of the Senior Psychologist Combined Operations Naval Training Department

Department of the Director of Naval Construction

Admiralty Experimental Works: Haslar Admiralty Undex works: Rosyth Warship Production Superintendents

Department of the Engineer in Chief

Admiralty Engineering, West Drayton London District: St George's House, 195 Waterloo Road SE1 Midland District: 75 New Street, Birmingham Southampton and West of England Prudential Buildings, Above Bar, Southampton Scotland District 14 Crown Terrace, Dowanhill, Glasgow

### **Coal Inspection**

North of England: Dene House, Ellison Place, Newcastle Manchester and Liverpool: 70 Spring Gardens, Manchester 2 Sheffield and Leeds: 169 Norfolk Street, Sheffield Barrow: c/o Vickers Armstrong

Department of the Director of Electrical Engineering

Warship Electrical Superintendents Admiralty Regional Electrical Engineers

Department of the Director of Naval Ordnance

Chief Inspector Gun Mountings Gun Mounting overseers and staffs

Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance, officers at:

Bath Birmingham: Civic Centre, Broad Street	
Caerwent Chatham: RN Gunwharf	
Oxford (Torpedoes)	Crombie: 48 Cleveden Drive, Glasgow W2
Greenock (Torpedoes)	Holton Heath

Fleet Naval Ordnance Inspectors

London: 2 Fitzmaurice Place W1 Manchester: Beech Lawn, Dunham Rd, Altrincham Newcastle: Vickers Armstrong, Elswick Works Northern Ireland Peterborough: Peter Brotherhood Ltd Portsmouth: Priddy's Hard Plymouth: Bull Point Sheffield: Janson Street Swynnerton South Wales, (Bridgend, Glascoed, Milford Haven) Weymouth Woolwich: Middle Gate House, Royal Arsenal

Department of the Director of Armament Supply

Liaison offices at Bridgend, Chorley, Glascoed

Department of the Director of Torpedoes and Mining Net Defence Department Superintendent of De-Magnetisation Department of the Director of Boom Defences Department of the Director of Naval Equipment

Admiral Superintendent of Contract Built Ships: Dene House, Ellison Place, Newcastle

Combined Operations Material Department Salvage Department Scientific Research and Experiment Department Compass Department: Ditton Park, Slough

Department of the Director of Dockyards

#### Principal Emergency Repair Overseers at:

Aberdeen	Belfast	Cardiff	Clyde
Liverpool	London	Southampton	SW England
Tyne	Nore		

Anti Submarine Materiel Department Radio Equipment Department Department of Miscellaneous Weapon development including Kite and Balloon Section Small Vessels Pool Department of the Director of Unexploded Bomb Disposal Department of the Director of Wreck Dispersal

#### Staff of the Fourth Sea Lord's Office

Naval Store Department Victualling Department Airfields and Carrier Department Air Equipment Department Department of the Director of Aircraft Maintenance and Repair Press Division Department of the Civil Engineer in Chief Including Surveyors of Lands

Department of the Director of Merchant Shipbuilding and Merchant Ship Repairs

West Scotland and Northern Ireland: St Enoch Hotel, Glasgow North-East England: Central Exchange Hotel, Grey Street, Newcastle North-West England: Royal Liver Buildings, Liverpool East Scotland: Caledon Shipbuilding and Engineering Ltd, Dundee Bristol Channel: Mountstuart Dry Docks, Cardiff

#### Contract and Purchase Department

Technical Costings Section Accountancy Division Chief Industrial Adviser to the Board Chief Adviser on Operational Research Statistical adviser to the Fifth Sea Lord

### WRNS Headquarters

Combined Operations HQ

Experiments and developments Information Summaries Operational Planning Section Amphibious Warfare Branch Signals Administration Intelligence Joint Planning Branch Training Special Boats Unit Plans Advice Section

Naval Attaches to Embassies and Legations Royal Observatory at Greenwich Ordnance Board

# 3.10 – The MoD and Admiralty Board in 1980

Ministry Of Defence Secretary of State for Defence Central Defence Staff Defence Intelligence Staff Defence Signal Staff Defence Personnel and Logistics Staff Central Defence Scientific Staff Department of the Permanent Under-Secretary of State Admiralty Board Secretary of State for Defence Minister of State for Defence Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State for Defence for the Royal Navy Members: Chief of the Naval Staff and First Sea Lord Chief of Naval Personnel and Second Sea Lord Controller of the Navy Chief of Fleet Support Vice Chief of the Naval Staff Chief Scientist RN Second Permanent Under-Secretary of State (Administration) Deputy Under-secretary of State (Navy) Assistant Chiefs: Naval Staff (Policy) Naval Staff (Operational Requirements) Naval Staff (Operations) Fleet Support Assistant Under-secretary of State: Naval Personnel Naval Staff Material-Naval Fleet Support Naval Secretary plus secretaries for above

Deputy Under-Secretary of State (Navy)

#### Naval Staff

Directorate of Naval Plans Directorate of Naval Assistance Overseas Defence Operations Staff– Naval Offices Defence Policy Staff – Naval Offices Directorate of Naval Operations and Trade Hydrographer of the Navy Directorate of Naval Oceanography and Meteorology Directorate of Naval Operational Requirements Directorate of Naval Warfare Chief Naval Signals Officer Directorate of Naval Air Warfare Directorate of Naval Management and Organisation Naval Historical Branch and Reference Library Commandant General Royal Marines Naval Personnel Naval Secretaries Department

Directorate of Naval Officer Appointments

Naval Personal Services

Directorate of Naval Service Conditions Directorate of Naval Physical Training and Sports

Naval Manpower and Training Department

Directorate of Naval Manpower Planning Directorate of Naval Manpower Requirements Directorate of Naval Manning and Training (Seaman) Directorate of Naval Manning and Training (Engineering) Directorate of Naval Manning and Training (Supply and Secretariat) Directorate of Naval Manning and Training (Instructor) Directorate of Naval Education and Training Support Directorate of Naval Foreign and Commonwealth Training Naval Manpower and Statistical Division

Department of the Medical Director General (Naval) Women's Royal Naval Service Headquarters Chaplain of the Fleet

Controllers Department, Controllerate of the Navy

Weapons Department (Naval)

Underwater Weapons Projects (Naval) Directorate Surface Weapons Projects (Naval) Directorate Weapons Resources and Programmes (Naval) Directorate Directorate of Weapons Co-ordination and Acceptance (Naval)

Captain:

Surface Weapons Acceptance (Naval) Naval Operations Command Systems Polaris Weapons Acceptance (Naval) Underwater Weapons Acceptance (Naval) Weapon Trials (Naval) Weapon System Tuning Group (Naval) Admiralty Degaussing Service

#### Navy Contracts Department

Directorate of Contracts / Ships Directorate of Contracts / Supplies and Equipment Directorate of Contracts / Surface Weapons Directorate of Contracts / Underwater Weapons Directorate of Weapons Production (Naval) Naval Weapons Production Overseers Polaris Weapons Department Special Projects Executive Naval Weapons Group Directorate of Naval Ordnance Services

Naval Ordnance Service QA at Bath, with Regional QA Officers at:

Aldermaston	Beith	Bolton (Lostock)	Chorley,
Coulport	Glascoed	Glasgow	Manchester
Plymouth	Portsmouth	Sheffield	Trecwn
Woolwich			

#### Ship Department

Naval Nuclear Technical Safety Panel Directorate of Ship Design and Engineering Sections: Constructive, Electrical, Mechanical

Directorate of Post Ship Design (Ships) Sections: Constructive, Electrical, Mechanical

Submarine Project Team Directorate (Ship Element Department) Sections: Constructive, Electrical, Mechanical

Directorate of Naval Ship Production Sections: Constructive, Electrical, Mechanical

Directorate of Resources and Programmes (Ships)

Directorate of Naval Equipment

Directorate of Research (Ships)

#### Commodore Naval Ship Acceptance

Shipyard Overseers at: Clyde, Southampton, Birkenhead, Tyne, Barrow,

Ship Department Factory Overseeing Service at:

North: Townbury House, Blackfriars Street, Salford East Midlands: Nelson House, Furnival Gate, Sheffield West Midlands: City Centre House, 30 Union Street, Birmingham South East: MoD Empress State Building, Fulham South West: Government Building, Vassal Road, Bristol East Anglia: MoD Empress State Building, Fulham Scotland and Northern Ireland: 14 Crown Terrace, Dowanhill, Glasgow

Chief Scientists Department

Naval Scientific Advisory Group Department of Naval Operational Studies Senior / Chief Psychologist (Naval) Polaris Performance Analysis Group

#### Chief Of Fleet Support's Department

- Dockyard Department Directorate of Dockyard Manpower and Productivity Directorate of Dockyard Production and Support Directorate of Dockyard Finance and Administration Assistant Chief of Fleet Support Directorate of Quartering (Navy) Directorate of Naval Administrative Planning Directorate of Fleet Maintenance at: a) Bath b) Sh
  - b) Ship Maintenance Authority
- Directorate General Aircraft (Naval)
- Directorate of Marine Services
- Directorate of Fleet Supply Duties
- Naval ADP Co-ordinating Staff
- Chief Polaris Executive
- Royal Naval Supply and Transport Service
- Armament Department
- Finance Department
- Fuel Movement and Victualling Departments
- Naval Stores Department
- RN Supply and Transition Service Establishments, and offices at:
  - Arrochar, RN Torpedo Range Botley, RN Victualling Depot Campbeltown, NATO POL Depot Coulport, RN Armament Depot Deptford, RN Store Depot Exeter, RN Store Depot Fleetlands, RN Aircraft Yard Invergordon, HM Oil Fuel Depot Loch Ewe, NATO POL Depot Milford Haven, RN Armament Depot Perth, RN Aircraft Workshops Trecwn, RN Armament Depot Woolston, RN Store Depot
- Beith, RN Armament Depot Broughton Moor, RN Armament Depot Copenacre, RN Store Depot Dean Hill, RN Armament Depot Eaglescliffe, Spare Parts Distribution Centre Faslane Glen Douglas, NATO Ammunition Depot Llangennech, RN Store Depot Loch Striven, NATO POL Depot Old Kilpatrick, HM Oil Fuel Depot Portland Slough, Admiralty Compass Observatory Wroughton, RN Aircraft Yard

Directorate of Naval Security Directorate of Public Relations (Naval) Greenwich Hospital Department Naval Regional Offices:

> Northern, North East and Midland: 22 Pearson Park, Hull London Eastern and South Eastern: MoD, Empress State Building, SW6 Wales and South Western: Washington House, Great George Street, Bristol Midland and North Western: Townbury House, Blackfriars Street, Salford Scotland and Northern Ireland: HMS *Scotia*, Pitreavie, Dunfermline, Fife

Ordnance Board Naval Education Advisory Committee Defence Signal Board RN and RM Sports Control Board Advisory Panel on Chaplaincy Services Ships' Badges and Ships' Names Committees RN Film Corporation Shipping Policy Division (Sea Transport) NAAFI

MoD Police HQ - Empress State Building, Lillie Road, SW6 - offices at:

Northern: Rosyth	Northern Ireland: HMS Caroline
Central: Stockport	Eastern: Medmenham
Western: Quedgeley, Devonport	Southern: Aldershot, Portsmouth, Chatham

Royal Corps of Naval Constructors Royal Naval Auxiliary Service (RNXS)

> Portsmouth Area: Portsmouth, Solent Plymouth Area: Anglesey, Channel Islands, Cornwall, Mersey, Severn, South Wales, Torbay Medway: Dover, East Anglia, Humber, Sussex, Thames Scotland and Northern Ireland Areas: Belfast, Clyde, Forth, North East Scotland, Orkneys, Tees, Tyne

# Chatham

Captain of the Port and Queens Harbour Master's Department

General Manager HM Dockyard

Fleet Maintenance and Reserve Ships General Manager Departments Production Department Afloat Division Structural and Outfitting Division Yards Services Department Engineering and Weapons Division Nuclear Projects (Refitting) Department Technical and Administrative Services **Planning Department Design Division** Nuclear Planning Personnel Department Management Services and Productivity Department RN Barracks (HMS Pembroke) **Finance Department** Nuclear Power Department Quality Department Group HQ Audit Department Supply and Transport Department **CPRO** and Accounts Department Computer Bureau **RN** Barracks

### Portsmouth

Captain of the Ports Department

Swanmore FO Portsmouth Engineering Staff Fleet Maintenance Base General Manager HM Dockyard **Production Department** Control / Administration Division Ship – Group 1 Division Ship - Group 2 Division General Trades Division Weapons / Machine Shop Division **Planning Department** Yard Services Department Personnel Department Management Services and Productivity Department **Finance Department Quality Department** Dockyard Material Support Group AMTE Dockyard Laboratory Supply and Transport Department Portsmouth RNSD, RNSD Woolston RNAD Gosport, RNAD Dean Hill HM Navy Victualling Depots: Botley, Royal Clarence Medical Chaplain Naval Ordnance Inspecting Offices

### Devonport

General Manager HM Dockyard

General Manager Departments Production Department

Administrative Division

**Control Division** 

Production – Frigates Division Production – Submarines Division Division 4 – Weapons, Radio and Electrical Division 5 Constructive Shops and Afloat Support –Small Craft including Survey Ships Division 6 Mechanical Shops and Afloat Support

Planning Department Quality Department Yard Services Department PSA – DoE Element Personnel Department Management Services and Productivity Department Nuclear Power Department Finance Department Civilian Pay / Records / Accounts Naval Baser Computer Bureau Supply and Transport Departments:

RNAD Bull Point, Ernesettle, Stonehouse RNSD Devonport, Exeter HM Navy Victualling Depots: Wrangaton, Royal William

HMS Drake

Captain of the Ports Department Fleet Maintenance Base Medical Department Chart Supply Officer

# Rosyth

General Manager

GMs Department's Production Department **Constructive Division** Mechanical Division Electrical and Weapons Division SSBN Team Planning Department Management Services and Productivity Nuclear Power Department Quality Department Yard Services Department Personnel Department **Finance Department** Civilian Pay and Records Office (Scotland), and Accounts Office, Rosyth Computer Bureau Supply and Transport Department RNAD Crombie & Nuclear Submarine Department Rosyth HMS Cochrane Captain of the Ports Department Fleet Maintenance Base Medical Department Chart Supply Officer

# Portland

RNAY Fleetlands RNAY Wroughton RNAW Perth (Almondbank) Accounts Department Teddington Moorings and Marine Salvage Depots at: Clyde, Fairlie, Portland, Plymouth, Pembroke Dock

#### Controllerate of Research and Development

Research Establishments:

Admiralty Marine Technology Establishment, Teddington Admiralty Marine Technology Establishment, Holton Heath Admiralty Marine Technology Establishment, Haslar Admiralty Surface Weapons Establishment, Portsdown, Portsmouth Admiralty Underwater Weapons Establishment, Portland Aeroplane and Armament Experimental Establishment, Boscombe Down Chemical Defence Establishment, Porton Down Military Vehicles and Engineering Establishment, Chobham Lane, Chertsey National Gas Turbine Establishment, Pyestock, Farnborough Propellant, Explosives And Rocket Motor Establishment, Westcott and Waltham Abbey Royal Aircraft Establishment, Farnborough and Thurleigh Royal Armament Research and Development Establishment, Halstead, Sevenoaks Royal Signals and Radar Establishment, Baldock and Malvern Atomic Weapons Research Establishment, Aldermaston National Gas Turbines Establishment, West Drayton, Cobham, and Portland Admiralty Marine Technology Establishment, Queens Road, Teddington Fort Road, Alverstoke St Leonards Hill, Dunfermline Dockyard Laboratory, Portsmouth Experimental Diving Unit, HMS Vernon, Portsmouth Glen Fruin, Helensburgh Hydrodynamics and Auxiliary Machine Division, Haslar Materials Department, Holton Heath Loch Goil, Douglas Pier Naval Aircraft Materials Laboratory, Fleetlands RN Nuclear Propulsion Test and Training Establishment, Dounreay Admiralty Underwater Weapons Establishment, Portland Admiralty Surface Weapons Establishment, Portsdown and Compass Observatory

Royal Signals and Radar Establishment, Malvern

#### Medical Establishments

Institute of Naval Medicine, Alverstoke	
Royal Naval Hospital, Haslar	Royal William Yard, Plymouth
RN Hospital, Plymouth	RN Medical Staff School, Haslar
RNAS Culdrose	RM Depot, Deal
HMS Neptune	HMS Cochrane
HMS Heron, RNAS Yeovilton	HMS Dauntless
WRNS Burghfield	RNSQ HMS Pembroke, Chatham
HMS Mercury, Leydene WRNS	HMS Nelson, RN Portsmouth
HMS Drake, Devonport	WRNS Quarters, Furse House, SW7

Admiralty Medical Board, MoD Empress State Building, SW6

# Educational Establishments

RNC Greenwich, and RN Staff College Royal College of Defence Studies, Seaford House, 37 Belgrave Square SW1 National Defence College, Latimer, Chesham Britannia Royal Naval College, Dartmouth Defence ADP Training Centre: Blandford

# Part 4 – Naval Establishments

# 4.1 – The Dockyards

# 4.1.1 - Overview

- a) The Royal Dockyards were established to build and maintain ships for the Navy. They required a number of ancillary establishments which included ordnance stores, victualling yards and eventually medical facilities. Prior to the 18th century warships would rarely venture out to sea during the winter months, hence storage accommodation was needed for both the vessels and elements of the crew, though most of the latter were usually paid off.
- b) During the 17th and 18th centuries the Royal Navy possessed six dockyards in England, four sited just south of the Thames Deptford, Woolwich, Chatham and Sheerness, plus two on the south coast Portsmouth and Plymouth. The Tudor monarchs were responsible for the earliest establishments, the rest would develop over the next 400 years.
- c) Portsmouth was the first, but then several more were constructed in the Medway, principally for the protection of London; additionally they were close to the main armoury at that time, i.e. the Tower of London. Woolwich was established in 1512, followed a year later by Deptford; Chatham came in 1570, and Sheerness in 1665. Two smaller yards appeared briefly during this period Erith, which was available for just seven years from 1514, and Harwich in 1653, which was also short lived.
- d) By the late 17th century these yards were becoming less effective mainly due to the increase in size of warships which created navigational problems in the tidal Medway area; newly equipped ships could often wait for weeks before being able to put to sea. In addition perceived threats now were not only from the Dutch, but France had become a significant factor. Consequently the Medway ports went into a slow decline, whilst significant expansion took place at Portsmouth, and major development began at Plymouth.
- e) Changing requirements in the 19th century meant the construction of facilities well away from the tradition ports. In Southern Ireland a dockyard was established on Haulbowline Island in Cork Harbour, which provided additional facilities for ships operating in the western approaches. This site was eventually handed over to the new Irish government after WWI. By then end of the first decade of the 20th century Germany had become a major threat and consequently substantial expansion took place in Scotland, well away from the south coast, with the development of Rosyth.
- f) A post WWII lull ended with the arrival of the nuclear age and in the sixties facilities were established at Chatham, Devonport and Rosyth. By 1980 the trend reversed with the closure of Chatham in 1984, and the relegation to a fleet repair base. Devonport and Rosyth, continued as the principal yards however they began to function as independent establishments, operating competitively, now being no longer directly responsible to the Admiralty.
- g) Today a Royal Dockyard forms a major part of a naval base which is under the supervision of a Port Admiral, while an HM Dockyard is under the control of a General Manager and he reports to the Chief Executive Royal Dockyards.

### 4.1.2 – Administration

- a) Until 1832 all the naval dockyards were under the control of the Navy Board, storage depots and victualling yards were administered by the Victualling Board, and it in turn to the Navy Board and the Admiralty.
- b) The gunwharves, however, belonged to the Ordnance Board. This was an entirely independent body responsible solely to the Master-General of Ordnance and the Monarch; it was also responsible for supplies to the army. In 1855 the Ordnance Board was abolished and control of naval ordnance passed to the War Office. This state continued until 1909 when the Admiralty regained control.

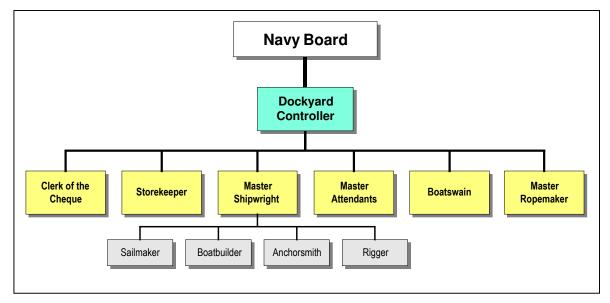


Fig. 27: Dockyard Organisation until 1832

- c) In their early history the dockyards were entirely run by naval officers who were civilian employees of the Navy Board. The latter appointed a Commissioner, usually a retired sea officer, to run the yard, via a number of senior personnel, known as Inferior Officers.
- d) Victualling yards were also under the control of an Agent Victualler, with a Clerk of the Cheque, and either a Storekeeper, or a Naval Officer.
- e) After 1832 all the facilities within each port came under the control of a single authority, with two exceptions the gunwharves and the victualling yards. At the head was the Superintendent, certainly an admiral in the case of the large yards, or possibly a captain for smaller depots. The titles of the senior personnel changed many times, often caused by changes in technology, such as the advent of first steam propulsion, and then oil fired vessels. These personnel were either civilians or sea-officers.

#### 4.1.3 – Dockyard Organisation

a) Twentieth century dockyards and associated support establishments would be administered by an Admiral, Commodore or Captain Superintendent who was also the second in command of the port. Though the dockyard comes under the overall authority of the appropriate Commander-in-Chief, the latter would not normally interfere with the management of the establishment.

- b) The Superintendent of the Dockyard was responsible to the Director General of Dockyards and Maintenance at the Admiralty regarding matters of production work, and also to the C-in-C for the general administration of the base. Normally the Deputy Superintendent would be the Captain of the Dockyard, and the Queen's Harbour Master.
- c) Organisation and Areas of Responsibility:
  - Captain of the Dockyard (CD) Berthing, pilotage, riggers and sailmakers, tugs and other harbourcraft including floating cranes
  - Manager, Constructive Department (MCD) Hull and miscellaneous fittings, docking and undocking, shipwrights, ship fitters, coppersmiths, plumbers, joiners, blacksmiths, painters
  - Manager, Engineering Department (MED) Machinery, boilers, gun and torpedo mounts, shore based cranes, engine fitters, coppersmiths, boilermakers, gun mounting fitters
  - Manager, Navy Works (MNW) Dockyard Buildings, dredging, works and repairs to naval establishments, railways
  - Electrical Engineer Manager (EEM) Electrical and radio equipment, power supplies, telephones, electricians
  - Superintending Naval Store Officer (SNSO) Naval and air stores, mechanical transport, fuel
  - Superintending Armament Supply Officer (SASO) Ammunition, armament stores, ordnance repairs
  - Superintending Victualling Store Officer (SVSO) Victualling stores, fresh water
  - Naval Ordnance Inspecting Officer (NOIO)
  - Expense Accounts Officer (EAO) Time and pay records of dockyards personnel, costings for dockyard work
  - Secretary to the Superintendent
  - Cashier Pay of dockyard employees, representative of Accounting Officer for Navy votes
  - Superintendent of Police Security, fire-fighting
  - Senior Medical Officer
  - Chaplain Dockyard Church
  - Principal, Dockyard Technical College School for apprentices.

# 4.2 – Dockyard Establishments

# 4.2.1 – Deptford Dockyard

- a) Founded in 1513, this was the principal dockyard for over a century, but it then became less useful, due to the silting of the Thames. By the 18th century its use was restricted to shipbuilding and the distribution of stores. Well suited for the latter task due its proximity to London and its commercial markets, it also was frequently visited by the Navy Board as much experimental work was performed at the site.
- b) Its relatively small size, and location resulted in the gradual shutdown of the yard from around 1820, leading to its eventual closure in 1869. Today the site is restricted, however a covered slipway and the Master Shipwright's house may be seen.

# 4.2.2 – Woolwich Dockyard

- a) This was the first of the Thames / Medway yards and was founded in 1512. During the following century two important developments took place; by 1610 a large ropeyard was in operation, and the Royal Laboratory opened in 1696, becoming Woolwich Arsenal in 1805.
- b) Along with Deptford it was particularly important during the 16th and 17th centuries, but having the same problems it went into gradual decline. By 1800 it was restricted to shipbuilding, fitting vessels built at either at Deptford or merchant yards, and refitting small ships from the Nore. The introduction of steam ships resulted in the construction of a pair of steam yards, the first opening in 1831 and the second twelve years later. The ropeyard closed in 1835, followed by one of the steamyards in 1859, and the entire site by 1860. Major redevelopment of the area has since taken place, however the Admiral Superintendent's house and a pair of 19th century dry docks are still extant.

# 4.2.3 – Chatham Dockyard

- a) This establishment became important in the Dutch wars, owing to its strategic position on the Medway. Starting life as the Gillingham Dockyard, it opened as a Royal Dockyard for Elizabeth I in 1567; by the late 17th century it was not only the Navy's largest dockyard, but the most important, with the overwhelming majority of warships being laid up and repaired during the winter months. It was superseded first by Portsmouth, then Plymouth when the main naval enemy became France, and the Western Approaches consequently became the chief theatre of operations. In addition, the Medway had silted, navigation was more difficult, and Chatham became a building yard rather than refitting base.
- b) In the 1860s the yard had a large building programme involving some 380 acres and St Mary's basin was constructed for the steam Navy. A large number of factories and workshops were also erected. It eventually possessed three enclosed basins and four dry docks. With the closure of the yards at Deptford and Woolwich in 1869, Chatham again became relatively important, launching a number of submarines around the time of WWI, and remained so until 1983 when, as a result of the 1981 Defence Review, it shut down.
- c) Today the site is the Chatham Historic Dockyard Trust, and includes many 18th century artefacts, including the resident commissioner's house, a ropery, mast house, sail house, hemp store, plus the largest naval storehouse in the UK. There are five covered slips, the earliest of wooden construction, the rest being cast iron.

# 4.2.4 – Sheerness Dockyard

- a) This establishment, opening in 1665, was constructed principally for storing and refitting ships. It was situated at the mouth of the River Medway, and by 1720, a second dry dock had been added at the site. It then developed into a ship construction yard, primarily for fourth and fifth rate ships, chiefly in peacetime, however it also supported some of the work from Chatham. Within easy reach of the North Sea it later saw importance as a service base for warships anchored nearby in the Thames, or moored in the Medway. Between 1815 and 1826 it was completely rebuilt and in 1854 a steam yard was established.
- b) It closed between 1957 and 1960, and became a container port. Several of the original buildings remain including storehouses and with an impressive iron-framed boathouse built in 1859. Unfortunately the huge Quadrangle Storehouse from 1823 was demolished in the 1970s.

# 4.2.5 - Portsmouth Dockyard

- a) Established around 1495, this was the very first dockyard, and was used throughout Henry VIII's reign. It incorporated a somewhat expensive dry dock allowing warships to be efficiently cleaned and repaired, and was the first major shore based item actually owned by the Navy. Over the next 150 years it decayed somewhat, until the Civil War when it came back into use with the addition of new buildings, and the appointment of permanent officers. The yard improvements continued during the Dutch wars, and at specific periods up until 1723. Having doubled in size it was now the most important dockyard in England. The adjacent harbour was among the safest in England, and could be used for the laying-up of warships in peace-time. The Spithead anchorage served as an assembly point for convoys during times of war.
- b) In the late 19th century more expansion took place, including two locks, three docks, and four basins until it occupied over three times its original size. Perhaps the most significant addition was the Steam Basin, built between 1843 and 1848 it is now the Frigate Refit Complex. The site continued to expand throughout the 20th century.
- c) Many of the original 18th century buildings remain: there are three storehouses (1764–84), and a porters' lodge c.1708. The church, commissioner's house and Naval Academy may be viewed with permission.

# 4.2.6 – Plymouth Dockyard

- a) Founded in 1690, and sited on the Hamoaze, overlooking Cornwall, it was often known as Plymouth Yard, or Plymouth Dock, until in 1825, the term Devonport dockyard came into regular use. The Great Storehouse was built in 1692 and massive ropeyards were added between 1763 and 1771. The Western Squadron was maintained here during hostilities in the 18th century; in peacetime it built and repaired ships. Serving as the principal port for Atlantic shipping, it also acted as a maintenance base for the Channel Fleet.
- b) Further development took place in the 18th century, making the base the second largest in England, but the period of greatest expansion came with the construction of the two enclosed basins of the Keyham Steam yard, in the mid 19th century, to the north of the existing base yard. The old dockyard then became the South Yard. It was later significantly extended around the turn of the century.

# 4.2.7 – Harwich Dockyard

Throughout the 18th century the yard was especially important during the Dutch wars, serving as a small refitting and storing base until closure in 1829. During the 20th century it served as wartime base for coastal forces.

# 4.2.8 – Pembroke Dockyard

- a) The Navy had maintained a small building yard at Milford Haven since 1800. A new site was required in the UK after a period of rapid expansion at the turn of the century following the French Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars. Work started at a site called Paterchurch, five miles up the Haven near Pembroke, which became available from 1815; equipment and personnel was then transferred from the old yard. Unlike the other yards, Pembroke specialised entirely in the building of new warships and possessed no maintenance or repair facilities.
- b) Pembroke yard closed in 1926, however the Navy retained a small part of the facility for storing the Haven's anti-submarine boom defences. As tensions mounted in Europe, two

Admiralty Oil Fuel Depots were built at Pembroke Dock, followed by the Royal Naval Armament Depot at Newton Noyes, near Milford Haven. Throughout WWII the Haven was used principally as an RAF flying boat station, though the Navy reactivated a corner of their yard as a maintenance base, since a number of escort vessels used the waters as anchorages. The naval dockyard elements remaining at Pembroke were gone by 1947.

### 4.2.9 – Rosyth Dockyard

This base opened two years into WWI after a seven year construction programme, and soon became host to the massed warships of the Grand Fleet. Sited on the northern shore of the Firth of Forth, it played an important role in the repair of warships damaged in WWI, in particular during, and after the Battle of Jutland. Economic issues however forced it into care and maintenance by 1926, until the prospect of another war with Germany resulted in a period of massive re-development around 1938. Post World War II the dockyard and naval base were developed as a refitting centre for conventional and Polaris submarines, plus frigates, minesweepers, and fisheries protection vessels. In 1996 the base became the first dockyard to become privatised.

### 4.3 – Other Major Naval Bases

#### 4.3.1 – HMNB Clyde

- a) During WWII a military port was constructed at Faslane on Gare Loch by the army. In the sixties, following negotiation with the USA the site was selected to become a base for submarines equipped with the Polaris nuclear missiles. It was known as Faslane Naval Base, and in August 1967 it was commissioned as HMS *Neptune*. A Royal Naval Ammunition Depot was constructed at Coulport some eight miles away; this would store, maintain and issue both nuclear and conventional weapons for the submarines. The complex became Her Majesty's Naval Base Clyde, and was the home of the UK's nuclear deterrent. This involved the four submarines: *Renown, Repulse, Resolution*, and *Revenge*. One, or occasionally two of these, was always on patrol at any time.
- b) It then became the HQ of the Royal Navy in Scotland, under the command of Naval Base Commander Clyde (NBC). Also resident was the Flag Officer Scotland, Northern England and Northern Ireland (FOSNNI).
- c) At the end of the 20th century it employed some 7,000 personnel, of which 4,000 were civilians. It was the home of the four Vanguard class nuclear powered and nuclear armed submarines *Vanguard*, *Vengeance*, *Victorious*, and *Vigilant*.

#### 4.3.2 - Cromarty / Invergordon

- a) Naval ships began to use the Cromarty Firth from 1848; the Channel Fleet first arrived in August 1863, and returned on a regular basis on many occasions into the early 20th century. Being large, deep, sheltered and easily defended, it had been described as, 'the best natural harbour in Europe'.
- b) In 1912 First Sea Lord Winston Churchill proposed a series of plans to create a fortified naval base in the Firth. The natural anchorage had a narrow entrance, either side of which were two red sandstone hills, the North and South Sutors. This entrance was to be defended by three 9.2in naval guns, a submarine boom, a torpedo boat squadron and a mine laying station. Unusually all of these were to be manned by the Royal Marines, rather than the army. The

fortifications were inspected by the Churchill in 1914, during the construction of the giant underground oil tanks.

- c) Cromarty continued to be used after WWI and in 1931 was the location of the Invergordon Mutiny when Ramsay MacDonald's National Government cut naval pay by 75%. The entire complement of the Atlantic Fleet went on strike, resulting in a period of passive resistance when no ships to were permitted to sail. Within two years, and following direct intervention by King George V, the situation had just about returned to normal, and in 1933 the largest fleet ever seen in the Firth arrived with some 20,000 men and this then became a common occurrence until WWII.
- d) Expansion throughout the area took place in the late 1930s with new RAF airfields and seaplane stations at Evanton, Tain, Fearn, and Alness. Some of these were eventually transferred to the Admiralty.
- e) The Royal Hotel in Cromarty was commandeered by the Navy in 1939, who manned the examination vessels inspecting neutral shipping in the Moray Firth. The hotel was also responsible for the control of all alcohol in the area. The small town lies on the south bank of the Firth at its entrance, however most of the facilities used by the Navy were located in Invergordon, five miles inland and on the north coast. The anchorage ceased to be used by the Navy in 1956.

# 4.3.3 – Scapa Flow

- a) In 1812 Scapa Flow in the Orkneys was suggested as a temporary rendezvous of the Royal Navy. In the same year the United States had declared war against Britain, and this resulted in the construction of coastal defences to be built around the waters.
- b) In 1905 the Admiralty again showed interest in Scapa as a base for the Home Fleet. The Navy held exercises in most years, often involving up to 100 ships: these could be accommodated in the natural harbour, which offered excellent anchoring conditions. By 1909 a fleet of 82 ships under the command of Admiral Sir William May had assembled in the anchorage. When possible, victualling was performed from the local area, resulting in an increase in population within the islands of well over 50%. Just before the start of the war the Grand Fleet put to sea and dispersed to Scapa a total of 96 ships, plus a flotilla of 18 were base here in August 1914. Its intention was to prevent the German High Seas Fleet, based in Baltic ports, from entering the Atlantic. The Northern Patrol covered the sea area between Iceland and Norway, and intercepted some 15,000 ships during WWI. This successful blockade was carried out by the 10th Cruiser squadron, a large proportion of which were armed merchant vessels.
- c) The base was brought into operation again in 1939, but within a month witnessed the impossible. The anchorage was believed to be submarine proof, however the U-47 entered the bay and torpedoed and sank the battleship HMS *Royal Oak*.
- d) The Prime Minister visited the base shortly afterwards and initiated building of the 'Churchill Barriers' causeways linking together the five eastern islands of the group thus ensuring that Scapa Flow would in future be wholly secure. The barriers were only completed in May 1945, and remain in use as causeways today. The majority of shore establishments used during the conflicts were constructed at Lyness, including a barrage balloon centre, and a vast underground fuel dump. During the conflict sections of the camp became HMS *Proserpine*, which was later absorbed by HMS *Pomona*, the boom defence depot.

e) Scapa ceased to be used as a main base by the Navy in 1956, however it was occasionally used over the next few decades by international navies, for a variety of purposes including NATO exercises and courtesy visits. In 1974 an oil terminal was built on Flotta, and two years later, the first of many of some of the world's largest oil carriers began to use great harbour.

# 4.4 – Ports and Harbours

In 1939 with the potential for a German invasion of the UK, defence facilities were ensured at a large number of smaller ports and harbours, as well as those mentioned above.

Table 6 – Ports and Harbours with Naval Presence, 1939		
Authority	Area	Port or Harbour
Commander-in- Chief	All	Home Forces, Nore, Portsmouth, Rosyth, Western Approaches
Flag Officer	All	Dover, Orkneys and Shetland
Flag Officer, or	Home Forces Command	Chatham, Port Edgar, Portsmouth, Plymouth, Rosyth, Sheerness
Naval Officer- in-Charge	Scottish	Dundee, Greenock, Invergordon, Kirkwall, Lochalsh, Methil, Oban
	Northern	Blyth, Humber
	Eastern	Harwich
	South Eastern	Dover, Newhaven
	Southern	Dartmouth, Falmouth, Portland, Weymouth
	Western	Milford Haven
	Northern Ireland	Belfast, Larne, Londonderry
Ports having no Flag Officer	Scottish	Aberdeen, Ardrossan, Campbeltown, Leith / Granton, Lerwick, Peterhead, Stornoway, Stranraer, Thurso
	Northern	Hartlepool, Middlesbrough, Sunderland, Tyne
	Eastern	Lowestoft, Yarmouth
	South Eastern	Ramsgate
	Southern	Avonmouth, Portishead, Southampton
	Western	Barrow, Barry, Cardiff, Holyhead, Newport, Penarth, Swansea
Other ports with naval presence	Scottish	Arbroath, Ayr, Buckie, Burnt Island, Fraserburgh, Inverness, Irvine, Macduff, Montrose, Rothesay, Tobermory, Troon, Wick
	Northern	Boston, Bridlington, Mablethorpe, Seaham, Scarborough, Skegness, Whitby
	Eastern	Brightlingsea, Hole Haven, Ipswich, King's Lynn, Thames Haven, Tilbury
	South Eastern	Folkestone, Gravesend, Jetty Cliffe Creek, Littlehampton, Margate, Rye, Shoreham
	Southern	Appledore, Barnstaple, Bideford, Brixham, Charlestown, Exmouth, Fowey, Hayle, Ilfracombe, Looe, Mevagissey, Newquay, Padstow, Poole, Porthleven, Teignmouth, Torquay
	Western	Aberystwyth, Caernarfon, Douglas IoM, Fishguard, Fleetwood, Heysham, Llanelli, Porthmadog, Preston, Silloth, Whitehaven, Workington

# 4.5 – Naval Hospitals

- a) By the middle of the 18th century seamen were spending considerably longer times at sea than at any time in the past. Inadequate diets and tropical diseases meant that large numbers were eventually returning to ports in England in very poor condition. All large warships carried a surgeon who could administer emergency treatment, but there was now an urgent need for nursing facilities ashore. Temporary hospital facilities were available in, or close to the ports, as an example the Fortune Hospital, near Portsmouth had capacity for 700 patients in 1713.
- b) An Admiralty commission of 1702 recommended the construction of naval hospitals, and several were established outside the UK in the early 18th century. Forty years later the Commissioners for Sick and Wounded sent a memo to the Admiralty which resulted in the proposal for two 750 bed hospitals to be constructed at Queenborough, near Sheerness, and Plymouth; a third 1,500 bed building would be located at Gosport to serve Portsmouth.
- c) The proposals were not implemented, and three years later the Earl of Sandwich, Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty revised the intention. The following year, in 1745, construction began on Haslar hospital at Gosport. It was sited such that it had easy access to disembarking ships via its own jetty, but was also well away from the nearest community, which would help contain infectious disease, and deter infectious patients who might try to desert. The 1,500 patient building was completed in 1761, and by 1779 had been extended to cater for well over 2,000.
- d) Construction also began in 1758 on a second hospital at Stonehouse in Plymouth in: designed initially for 600 it was soon extended for 960, and by the end of the century it could accommodate 1,200. The Chatham site was postponed until construction began on the Melville Hospital in 1827, and in the meantime a hospital for 300 was built at Great Yarmouth. At the beginning of the 20th century five separate hospital blocks were erected at Shotley, HMS *Ganges*, and the Hardy Block was built at the Britannia Royal Naval College at Dartmouth. A significant hospital was constructed in Scotland at Butlaw, which served the South Queensferry and Port Edgar complex.

# 4.6 – Principal Training Establishments used by the Royal Navy

This section does not cover Fleet Air Arm, Medical, or Royal Marine bases.

# 4.6.1 – The Royal Naval College Greenwich

- a) Probably the most famous institution of its type in the UK, this was operational from 1873 to 1998, relocating originally from Portsmouth. Designed by Sir Christopher Wren, and subsequently modified by other distinctive architects, including Campbell, Hawksmoor, Ripley, Stuart and Vanbrugh, it had originally been built as the Greenwich Royal Hospital for Seamen, catering mainly for pensioners. This opened in 1712, and closed in 1869. The subsequent college also encompassed the School of Naval Architecture and Marine engineering, which moved from South Kensington. After closure it became known as the Old Royal Naval College, its naval occupants having relocated to Shrivenham.
- b) During its life as a training establishment the RNC developed facilities which included the Royal Navy Staff College, which from 1919 catered for mid-ranking officers. An Argonaut series operational nuclear reactor called JASON was also provided for training and research. Housed in the King William Block, this was a 10kW unit was used between 1962 and 1996.

Though only a tiny fraction of the size of a submarine power plant, it was unusual to find a device of this type housed within a major population centre, being subsequently removed in 1999. From the early eighties the Joint Service Defence College, located in the King Charles Building, trained senior personnel including Naval Commanders, RAF Wing Commanders and Army Lieutenant Colonels. This training replaced the older Senior Officers' War Course.

# 4.6.2 - Royal Naval College, Osborne

- a) This institution known, as HMS *Racer* was built in the grounds of Osborne House, East Cowes, Isle of Wight and opened in September 1903. It was used as a preparatory school for entrants to Dartmouth. The Selborne Scheme took cadets at the age of 13, who would spend two years at Osbourne, then two at Dartmouth they would eventually become lieutenants. In 1913 a double intake was required in preparation for the anticipated war, and consequently the format was changed from 'two-plus-two' to 'one-plus-three' years, A reduction in requirements after WWI resulted in the run down and closure of the school between 1921–23.
- b) The future King George VI was a student here in 1909, followed by Louis (later Lord Earl of Burma) Mountbatten in 1913. Another of its students George Archer-Shee was expelled in 1908 for apparently stealing a five-shilling postal order. This incident, which was tried two years later in the High Court, was the inspiration behind Terence Rattigan's play, '*The Winslow Boy*'.

# 4.6.3 - Britannia Royal Naval College

- a) The shore-based college at Dartmouth was designed by Sir Aston Webb, who also designed Admiralty Arch, and was completed in 1905. Prior to this date naval officer training had been undertaken for the last forty years in wooden ships moored in the River Dart. The base was initially named HMS *Britannia* after one of these ships, but the 'HMS' was dropped in 1953 when the Royal Yacht was launched. It then became HMS *Dartmouth* but this name was rarely used. A succession of training vessels moored at Sandquay for well over a hundred years have borne the name of the second original vessel HMS *Hindostan*.
- b) The age of entrants for officer training varied from fifteen, down to fourteen years in the early days, then up to sixteen in 1948, and seventeen in 1955. The current entry age is generally post university, with a few school leavers, with courses ranging from six to twelve months. Post WWII additions to the syllabus included Special Duties Officers Pre-qualifying Course, and the WRNS Officers' Training Course. The latter closed in 1990 with the integration of female officers. The Special Duties Officers' Course based at Greenwich moved to Dartmouth on its closure.
- c) Following an attack by the Luftwaffe in September 1942, the college was relocated to Eaton Hall in Cheshire, returning in September 1946. During this period the site was used as a Combined Operations HQ in the preparations for D-Day with particular regard to the American amphibious build up in Dartmouth. Dartmouth is now the only naval college in the United Kingdom.

# 4.6.4 – Royal Naval Engineering Colleges, Keyham and Manadon

 a) Engineering training became increasingly important in the Navy as a result of the introduction of steam driven ships. Royal Dockyard Schools, founded in the mid 19th century at Devonport, Portsmouth, Sheerness, and Woolwich introduced a formal training scheme for engineer students.

- b) In 1880 a purpose built establishment opened at Keyham in Plymouth as the Royal Naval Engineering College. The base struggled to provide enough trained men throughout WWI, but it was the threat of a further major conflict which forced the development of a new site at Manadon.
- c) This establishment opened in May 1940, on the 100 acre Manadon House country estate two miles north of Plymouth centre. Originally on the books of Devonport Barracks it became HMS *Thunderer* in 1946. Expansion was rapid throughout WWII, with permanent buildings replacing the original temporary accommodation. Expansion continued well into the fifties, with the imposing wardroom and accommodation blocks being completed in 1956.
- d) Keyham ceased to be used after WWII, and the site became part of the Devonport Dockyard Technical College in 1959, until its demolition in 1985. Long courses of up to four years were common at the college, and by 1965 Manadon was producing graduates in electrical engineering as external candidates of the University of London.
- e) Manadon closed in 1995, following a decision to train naval engineering students at civilian universities and RN specialist facilities.

# 4.6.5 – HMS Bruce

Located at Crail Airfield, Fife, this was the last Boys' Training Establishment to be set up in the UK. It opened in April 1947, with the first intake from a class from *Ganges*, and closed in October 1949.

# 4.6.6 – HMS Cabbala

- a) Formed as a coding school for telegraphists in March 1941 at Tortworth Court, Falfield in Gloucestershire, it moved in September 1942 to Lowton St Mary near Warrington. This site adjacent to Hesketh Meadow lane had been requisitioned in 1939 for a camp to accommodate up to 600 workers from the adjacent ROF Riseley. It had twelve 'H' blocks, plus a cinema, medical quarters and a chapel. On completion however the site was immediately transferred to the Navy. Courses were typically six months in duration and included procedure, coding, receiving, transmitting, technical and theory modules.
- b) A tender opened at Highnam Court, Gloucestershire, for a month and apparently then transferred to Brox Fair, Nottinghamshire, but no details of the move or the location can be traced. In November 1946 *Cabbala* was joined by the remaining staff and trainees from HMS *Scotia* and took the name of the latter.
- c) The name was later used for an EVT (Education and Vocational Training) facility located at Millmeece, the FAA training unit at Swynnerton, Staffordshire. EVT aimed to prepare servicemen for the return to civilian life, and the base was later paid off in February 1948.

# 4.6.7 – HMS Caledonia

In 1940 the Rosyth site was responsible for (Engine Room) Artificer Training, six years later becoming HMS *Caledonia*. This facility continued until 1985 when the function was transferred to HMS *Sultan*.

# 4.6.8 – HMS Cambridge

- a) This name had been used from 1856 as a gunnery training school in Plymouth. It was originally a hulk moored in the Hamoaze, but was replaced c1868 by a much larger vessel, the *Windsor Castle*, which was then renamed *Cambridge* and was joined a few years later by the *Calcutta*, another hulk to which it was physically connected by a bridge. These vessels formed the Devonport Gunnery School, training typically 8 officers, and up to 300 boys and 500 men at any time. Shortly before the end of the century the establishment began to move ashore to what is now part of HMS *Raleigh*. In October 1907 the school occupied the naval barracks, and the hulks were disposed of. A number of other vessels were then attached to HMS *Vivid*, for use by the gunnery school. In November 1909 the name was changed to HM Gunnery School, Devonport.
- b) A few miles to the south east of Plymouth was an old holiday camp on Wembury Point. This was requisitioned in 1940 as a joint Army / Navy gunnery range, known as the Cambridge Gunnery School. It overlooked stretches of water at Heybrook and Penlee which had been commandeered by the Navy a few months earlier.
- c) Almost exactly 100 years since the first HMS *Cambridge*, Wembury was commissioned as an independent command using the same name. For the next 33 years it continued to train students from around the world in naval gunnery. It specialised in the following:
  - Close Range Gunnery with Oerlikon, 30mm Bofors, or 20mm decoy launchers
  - Medium Range Gunnery using 4.5in Mk.8 Single Turret
  - Small Arms
  - Board and Search Deployment.
- d) The base closed in 2001, its facilities being shared between *Collingwood*, *Dryad* and *Raleigh*. Computer simulation has since replaced much of the hardware used at Cambridge.

# 4.6.9 - HMS Defiance

- a) This vessel was commissioned in 1884 as the Torpedo School Ship, moored in the Hamoaze, south of Saltash, off the Wearde Quay. Soon two other vessels were added, namely *Inconstant* and *Vulcan*; all were lashed together and walkways provided; later a shore base was brought into operation. The school had at that time some of the most advanced electrical systems in the country, and its Commanding Officer, Henry Jackson demonstrated a wireless communication system between *Defiance* and a gunboat HMS *Scourge* in 1896. At that time the only other successful experiments in the UK were being conducted by one Guglielmo Marconi.
- b) During WWII the school provided electrical instruction for warrant officers, torpedo ratings and electrical artificers of Devonport Division. It closed in July 1954 and the three vessels were towed away and scrapped. In 1981 *Defiance* became the name of the Fleet Maintenance Base at Devonport.

# 4.6.10 – HMS Dolphin

a) Throughout its life *Dolphin* was based at Fort Blockhouse in Gosport, which had been occupied originally by the Royal Engineers, then transferred to the Navy in 1904. It was used both as a submarine base, and as the RN Submarine Training School – eight years later developing into part of an independent submarine command, HMS *Dolphin*. In the early 1920s the fort became

the home of an early simulator, the Submarine Attack Trainer, constructed with some haste following experiences of WWI, and believed to be the world's first.

- b) Between 1997 and 1999 most of the facilities were transferred to the newly constructed Dolphin Block at HMS *Raleigh*. Only the unique Submarine Escape Training Tank (SETT), completed in 1954, remains at what has since returned to the Fort Blockhouse site. Later the Astute Block at *Raleigh* was brought into use, and the trainee submariner division became known as Dolphin Squadron.
- c) From 1963 to 1978 the RN Submarine Museum was located within the site; it is now situated elsewhere. *Dolphin* and its facilities appeared in the film, '*Above Us The Waves*'.

# 4.6.11 - HMS Dryad

- a) This was originally a gunboat tender attached to the Royal Navy Navigation School which was created at Portsmouth Dockyard in 1906. It moved to its present location at Southwick Park in 1941 as a result of enemy bombing of the dockyard. Throughout WWII the school trained personnel in navigation and direction, developing a standardised system of Warfare Direction in 1943 as a result of a fleet requirement. In the sixties it housed the Navigational and Tactical Schools, and later a number of other courses were created or absorbed including:
  - WRNS Training from Burghfield
  - Navigation from HMS *Mercury*
  - Ceremonial Training from HMS *Excellent*
  - Point Defence Weapon Systems from Fraser HMS St George
  - The Maritime Warfare Centre
  - Underwater Warfare, Mine Warfare, and Maritime Trade from HMS Vernon
  - The Applied Oceanography and Meteorology Centre.
- b) The Wardroom, Southwick House, was requisitioned by the Navy in 1941, three years later becoming the planning and operational HQ of the Supreme Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force, General Dwight Eisenhower, and the Naval Commander for Operation Overlord, Admiral Sir Bertram Ramsey. The decision to proceed with the Normandy Landings on D-Day, 6 June 1944 was made in this building.

# 4.6.12 – HMS Excalibur

Formally HMS *Tiger's Whelp* from November 1942, and renamed one month later, this camp was opened on the outskirts of Alsager in Cheshire as a New Entry Seamen establishment .<sup>19</sup> After two years, it became a Royal Marine Driver Training camp before reverting briefly to its original function from May 1946 to December 1947.

# 4.6.13 - HMS Excellent

a) Early in the 19th century a need was realised for training naval staff in gunnery. Until this time the cannon was a very inaccurate weapon which had to be fired at very close range to stand any chance of hitting its target. Improvements in technology meant that by 1820 it was becoming a weapon capable of being used at greater ranges with some accuracy. This however required skilled personnel and by the end of the decade a proposal had been made for a training school.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Often incorrectly referred to as in Staffordshire

HMS *Excellent* was duly obtained and moored in Portsmouth dockyard for this purpose. It later became an independent command and was responsible for developing new weapons as well as providing training in established artillery. The ship itself was replaced on several occasions before the school moved ashore onto what is now Whale Island.

- b) The latter began as a pair of mudbanks created during the dredging of the entrances to Portsmouth Harbour. A small amount of work had been done since their purchase from the Corporation in 1953, and by 1864 access via a pontoon had allowed the construction of a building named 'The Excellent House that Jack Built'. This was to become the basis for a rifle school, urgently needed on land close to Portsmouth itself.
- c) Over the next two decades the site was enlarged considerably, mainly as a result of vast quantities of soil being dumped by over 1,000 convicts working on excavations in the dockyard. A railway had been constructed onto the island from the mainland to hasten this task. In 1883 it was decided to abandon the ship and to relocate the whole gunnery school ashore. The Gunnery School was extant on the island for over a hundred years until it became part of HMS *Nelson* in October 1985.
- d) The Fraser Battery between Eastney Fort East and Fort Cumberland on Portsea Island had existed since 1941. In September 1963 the battery became part of *Excellent* as the Fraser Gunnery Range and Training School. It was then commissioned as an independent command called *St George* in August 1968. Some time later it became part of the Admiralty Research Establishment, and gunnery training ceased.
- e) It was re-established as an independent command in April 1994, when it became the RN School of Management and Leadership on the closure of *Royal Arthur*. Other units which came under its wing were the RN Military Training School, the *Phoenix* NBCD School, and the RN Regulating School. It is currently the HQ of the CINC Fleet, and part of the Maritime Warfare School with HQ at nearby *Collingwood*.

# 4.6.14 – HMS Fisguard

There was an Artificer Training Establishment at Chatham which moved to Torpoint, Plymouth in October 1940. In December 1946 it became HMS *Fisguard*, until disbanding at the end of 1983.

#### 4.6.15 – HMS Formidable / National Nautical School

- a) The Marine Society was founded in the middle of the 18th century by Jonas Hanway, a governor of the London Foundling Hospital and promoter of the 1766 Act to remove young children from London workhouses. It soon acquired a number of training ships whose purpose was to teach boys from an early age to become seamen. At this time the Society had a secondary function in recruiting young men for the Seven Year War with France. By 1911 over 65,000 boys had passed through the organisation and some 28,500 had joined the Royal Navy; a large proportion of the remainder went to the Merchant Navy.
- b) Fourteen ships, based at eleven locations were used before the 20th century. One of these was the *Formidable*, based at Portishead, Somerset, and originally financed to reduce the number of urchins wandering the streets of nearby Bristol. The ship could accommodate 350 boys aged from ten to fifteen, and proved very successful in its task, however storm damage in 1906 meant that alternative accommodation was needed.

c) A permanent establishment had been built on the cliffs two miles south-west of Portishead. It became the Incorporated National Nautical School, and was designed by Edward Gabriel, later becoming an approved school before closing in 1983.



Plate 2: The National Nautical School Building, Portishead, in 2007

d) There were also Nautical Schools at Heswall and Liscard in Cheshire.

# 4.6.16 - HMS Ganges

- a) Work began on a new shore based camp near Ipswich in Suffolk in 1902. It was to be named Royal Naval Training Establishment, Shotley, and throughout its seventy-four year life it would train some 150,000 recruits. The following year the first of two resident training vessels, HMS *Ganges* arrived, followed some time later by HMS *Caroline*. The first recruits affectionately known as 'nozzers' arrived in 1905, occupying some of the 20 newly constructed messes. Several other vessels were to form part of the establishment over the next few months, however *Ganges* was renamed *Tenedos III* and left for Chatham where it was to become the Boy Artificers Training Establishment. *Caroline* was then renamed *Ganges*, and the other vessels became *Ganges II*. In 1913 a Signal School was created, followed by a WRNS Section, and HMS *Ganges II* became an independent command.
- b) Expansion continued with additional messes and two more gymnasiums being added: by the beginning of WWI some 1,800 trainees were in occupation. Up to 400 of these had been accommodated aboard HMS *Ganges II*, but by August all had been moved ashore, as the vessel sailed to Harwich.
- c) In 1927 a change in Admiralty policy resulted in the renaming of RNTE Shotley to HMS *Ganges*, the latter being without a depot ship. Later that year some 450 boys from the camp's complement of over 2,000, were transferred to a brand new establishment at Gosport, HMS *St Vincent*. Organisational restructuring took place with the creation of eight 'divisions', each incorporating a number of messes and named after an admiral.
- d) Six months into WWII the decision was made to discontinue boys training at Ganges, and to use it instead for 'Hostilities Only' ratings, the first of which arrived in April 1940. The following month the first 600 boys then left Shotley for HMS *St George*, a camp which had

been requisitioned earlier at Douglas, Isle of Man, and which already contained trainees from *Caledonia* and *St Vincent*. The remainder left within the month for Devonport and Liverpool. In an effort to get more trainees away from Shotley, which was dangerously close to enemy occupied Europe, and easy to spot from the air, being on the coast, a new tented accommodation camp was set up early in 1941 at Highnam Court, Gloucestershire for the training of W/T and signals ratings. It became a tender of *Ganges* and had accommodation for 3,000. The base was extremely primitive, consisting largely of tented accommodation, with no running water or electricity, a possible reason for the closure of the tender in November 1942. During the course of the war, almost 61,000 ratings passed through *Ganges*, which reverted to a boys' establishment in October 1945.

- e) Between 1956 and 1966 a number of new courses for juniors began at the camp, including Engineering Mechanics, Naval Airmen, Assistant Cooks, Sick Berth Attendants, and Electrical Mechanics. New buildings appeared with the construction of the Enright Block and a hangar.
- f) At the beginning of 1973 *Ganges* accepted its last boy trainees, becoming a basic new-entry training establishment for all specialisations. The age limit had been increased to thirty-two. All courses were now limited to six weeks, after which trainees would relocate to specialised training establishments. Just over three years later on 6 June 1976 the base closed, with all activities being transferred to HMS *Raleigh*, near Plymouth.

# 4.6.17 – HMS Glendower

In June 1940 Butlins Holiday camp at Pwllheli was requisitioned by the Admiralty for use as a tender for HMS *Royal Arthur*, another ex Butlins camp at Skegness. It was named Glendower Royal Naval Training Establishment, and that October it became a command in its own right as HMS *Glendower*, training seamen in basics, before they would move on to the specialised schools. The tender was paid off in September 1946, and returned to Billy Butlin.

# 4.6.18 – HMS Marlborough

The requirement for a reserve training base which mirrored the work of *Vernon* and *Defiance* was proposed in late 1941, and Eastbourne College in Old Wish Road was selected. Staffing began in June the following year and on 24 September it was commissioned as HMS *Marlborough*. Its principal function was to provide electrical training for commissioned officers, warrant officers, artificers, and ratings from the Chatham and Portsmouth divisions. It also provided air electrical instruction to FAA air artificers and air fitters. The last training courses completed in April 1947, and the base was paid off one month later.

# 4.6.19 - HMS Mercury

- a) The importance of signals within the Navy really began in the 20th century, with the development of telegraphy and radio. Before that time 'long-distance' communication was limited to that which could be achieved with the aid of semaphore and flags. The first permanent signal school was established in 1904 at HMS *Hercules*, a vessel anchored at Portsmouth. Within two years it had moved to the adjacent RN Barracks, using initially 'K' Block, followed by 'L', 'M' and 'V', as rapid expansion took place. Temporary buildings were then added, but a plan to relocate the entire school to a purpose built site in Portsmouth never materialised.
- b) Luftwaffe attacks on the city hastened the need to disperse the base, which began to take place from May 1941. Lythe Hill House, Haslemere was requisitioned for the Experimental

Department, together with King Edward School at Witley, which also became the home of the Radar Department Section. Close to 30 satellites were eventually used, including industrial, and university premises at Bristol and Cambridge. Radar facilities were established in Southsea at Onslow Road, and in Eastney. Tantallon in East Lothian became the Trials base.

- c) HMS *Mercury* was commissioned on 16 August 1941 with its HQ at Leydene House, East Meon, to administer most of these sites; however *Mercury II* appeared nine days later as HQ for the Admiralty Experimental Signal Establishment at Haslemere. The relationship between these two is highly complex with a very great degree of overlap. By 1945 Leydene had become a large sprawling complex of Nissen huts.
- d) Mercury II closed in 1952, and over the next 20 years Leydene was extensively developed, with adjacent land being used for the construction of the Mountbatten, Dreadnought, Eagle, Nelson and Soberton (WRNS) blocks. Its staff and student personnel now numbered over 2,000. At the end of the century all facilities were transferred to HMS Collingwood.

#### 4.6.20 - HMS Osprey

- a) Shortly before the end of WWI Captain Fisher, Director of the Admiralty's Anti-Submarine Division expressed the urgent need for a training establishment and suggested Portland as a suitable location.
- b) Temporary accommodation was made available, under the name of HMS Sarepta, on and around an old rifle range. By April 1918 facilities were available to train 200 officers and men, but following the Armistice Sarepta closed and its work was transferred to a ship, namely HMS Gibraltar. However, within a very short time, Sarepta was reformed, its principal tasks being the development of hydrophones for undersea detection. There then followed a period where both establishments may have been active, but by 1923 Gibraltar had been paid off, and on 1 April 1924 HMS Osprey became the Anti-Submarine School. The years leading up the WWII were spent developing a number of devices for detecting, tracking and destroying submarines. Asdic in particular was proving very successful and by the late thirties emphasis had been placed on the need for 1,300 fully trained operators by June 1940.
- c) The importance of the work and vulnerability of the site, both from a bombing and possible invasion perspective, necessitated a move to a safer location, and initially a tender was established at HMS *Nimrod* at Campbeltown, Kintyre in March 1940; it became known as the Asdic School. By the following January most of the Portland establishment had relocated to Dunoon, near Greenock, where it remained for the duration, returning in March 1946. *Nimrod* was then paid off in February.
- d) During this period an experimental section had been established in a yacht yard at Fairlie, south of Largs, a small town in Ayrshire. It was known as both the AERE, Asdic Experimental Research Establishment, and the ASEE, Anti-Submarine Experimental Establishment. This closed in 1947 and returned to Portland as the Underwater Weapons Establishment. The antisubmarine elements were transferred around this time to HMS *Vernon*.
- e) In 1959 *Osprey t*ook on the responsibility of Helicopter training which remained at the base until 1999 when it transferred to HMS *Heron* at Yeovilton; other elements moved to *Drake* and *Seahawk*.

#### 4.6.21 - HMS Phoenix

- a) Formed at Stamshaw, Portsmouth in 1946 and commissioned in July 1949 as *Phoenix*, the base incorporated the Officers' Damage Control School and the Anti-Gas School. These had been relocated respectively from Colet Gardens, Hammersmith, and from Tipner, Portsmouth. The RN School of Chemical Warfare, also at Tipner, was then incorporated and Phoenix was collectively named the RN Defence School; this later became the Naval Atomic, Bacteriological Chemical and Damage Control School. By 1964 the name changed again to the Naval Nuclear, Bacteriological Chemical and Damage Control School. A fire-fighting school was also extant.
- b) Seamanship Training was taken from *Dryad* in January 1971, and the location was given as Tipner, though the HQ remained at Stamshaw. HMS *Excellent* took over all facilities from September 1974 when the base was paid off, becoming Phoenix NCBD School. Between March 1985 and July 1993 the unit came under the control of HMS *Nelson*, before reopening five weeks later as The NCBD School, Phoenix.

# 4.6.22 - HMS Queen Charlotte

This was the name given to an AA gunnery school which opened at Ainsdale Lido, Shore Road, Ainsdale-on-Sea near Southport, Lancashire between March and November 1941. FAA aircraft would tow targets over the sea at which the land base guns would fire. It closed in January 1946 with some facilities relocating to *Excellent*.

#### 4.6.23 – HMS Raleigh

- a) The Military Training Act of 1938 was responsible for the construction of a new shore base on the outskirts of Torpoint in Cornwall, just across the Tamar from Plymouth. It opened in January 1940 as a training establishment for 'called-up' ordinary seamen. For several months during the spring of 1944 the site was used extensively by US naval forces preparing for 'D' Day. The base continued to be used for new-entry seamen training for the next 25 years.
- b) Expansion took place in the early seventies and after a major rebuilding programme the site absorbed the WRNS Part 1 training on the closure of HMS *Dauntless*, Burghfield. The New Entry Training of Artificer Apprentices arrived from HMS *Fisguard*, and the Royal Naval Supply School was transferred from HMS *Pembroke*.
- *c)* In the nineties the Seamanship Training Squadron was disbanded, to be replaced by Royal Navy School of Seamanship. The RN Cookery School arrived from Aldershot, and the RN Submarine School transferred from HMS *Dolphin*.

# 4.6.24 - HMS Royal Arthur

- a) Butlins Holiday Camp, Skegness was requisitioned at the outbreak of war in 1939 and became an Assessment and Training establishment named HMS *Royal Arthur*. The brightly coloured camp was soon toned down for camouflage purposes and the rose gardens were dug up to construct air raid shelters. Soon overcrowded, a sub-site was needed and HMS *Glendower* opened at another holiday camp at Pwllheli in North Wales.
- b) The Navy left Skegness in March 1946, moving to a purpose built site at Neston just outside Corsham in Wiltshire. This then became the Petty Officers' Leadership School, and later the RN School of Leadership and Management. The site closed in 1993, all facilities moving to HMS *Excellent*.

# 4.6.25 – HMS St George

- a) Cunningham's Holiday Camp was located at Howstrake, Onchan to the north of Douglas, Isle of Man. It had been requisition during WWI first as an internment camp, then again during WWII by the Navy. In September 1939 it became HMS *St George*, catering for a large number of basic trainees previously located at *Caledonia* and *St Vincent*. Tuition took place in the brand new Ballakermeen High School in Douglas itself.
- b) The base closed in December 1945, though the name was later used from 1968 for the Fraser Gunnery Range, as part of HMS *Excellent*.

# 4.6.26 – HMS St Vincent

- a) Located at Forton Barracks in Gosport, this site opened in 1927 as a Boys Training Establishment. At the beginning of WWII many of its trainees were evacuated to the HMS St George on the Isle of Man. It had a capacity for 800 people, and in 1939–40 additional courses were added for the WRNS, a Signal School, a Torpedo Training Establishment, and for future Fleet Air Arm pilots requiring basic training.
- b) Post war HMS St Vincent became the Juniors' Training Establishment, before closing in 1969.

# 4.6.27 - HMS Sea Eagle

a) Overlooking the River Foyle, Ebrington Barracks, Londonderry was part of the naval base HMS *Ferret*, and incorporated an Anti-Submarine Training School for British and American Navies operating from Derry. Practical instruction was undertaken at Castle Archdale on Lough Erne. In June 1947 the school was commissioned as HMS *Sea Eagle* and became the Joint Anti-Submarine School (JASS) for all NATO countries. JASS operated in conjunction with Eglinton airfield until June 1970 when it was handed back to the Army. The intention was for JASS to move to HMS *Dryad*, but this did not happen.

#### 4.6.28 - HMS Scotia

a) Butlins Holiday Camp at Doonfoot, Heads of Ayr was requisitioned in May 1941, as an establishment for 1,500 visual signals and wireless telegraphy trainees. It became HMS *Scotia* the following January, and owing to its size had its own railway station constructed alongside. In November 1946 the camp was returned to Butlins, its facilities transferring to Lowton St Mary where it took over HMS *Cabbala*.

#### 4.6.29 - HMS Sultan

- a) HMS Siskin, RNAS Gosport closed at the end of May 1956. The following day HMS Sultan was commissioned at the site, as the Mechanical Training and Repair Establishment. Artificer Apprentice training was absorbed from Caledonia in 1982, and Marine Electrical training from Collingwood in 1987.
- b) By the end of the century and with the closure of HMS *Thunderer*, schools for post graduate Marine Engineers (surface and sub-surface), and Air Engineers, had been established, the latter increasing in size with the closure of *Daedalus*. The School for Aircraft Handling also moved in from the latter station. The Department of Nuclear Science and Technology moved from RNC Greenwich in 1998, followed by sections of submarine training on the closure of *Dolphin*.

- c) The site encompasses Palmerston's Grange and Rowner Forts, originally used for accommodation but later reverting to storage and leisure facilities.
- d) *Sultan*, along with *Collingwood*, was the premier naval training facility in Europe, with courses running from one-day basics, to three-year academic degrees, including post-graduate masters degrees. Some thirteen hundred students will be on site at any time. The site also contains the HQ for the Mobile Aircraft Support Unit at Fleetlands, the Admiralty Medical Board, the Admiralty Interview Board, and the Naval Pay and Pensions Organisation.

#### 4.6.30 - HMS Temeraire

This name was used initially for the Upper Yardman's Training College which was established at Port Edgar, Queensferry, West Lothian in 1955. The college close after just five years, and the name was then applied to a division at RNEC Dartmouth for a short period. In 1971 HMS *Temeraire* was allocated to Royal Navy School of Physical Training in Pitt Street, Portsmouth. In 1988 a new purpose-built establishment was opened in Burnaby Road, which became the centre of naval sporting activity. It also hosted a fleet recreation centre, and was the HQ for the Director of Physical Training and Sport.

#### 4.6.31 - HMS Valkyrie

- a) Two internment camps near Douglas on the Isle of Man were taken over by the Navy in 1941 and commissioned as HMS *Valkyrie*. They were originally known as Granville and Regent, but the former was renamed as Central Camp, becoming *Valkyrie II*. In excess of £3M was finally spent on the base which included a concrete three-storey 18 classroom training building, plus external facilities at Collinson's Café and the Douglas Head Hotel. Its function was a radar plotters' training establishment, principally for ratings, and the hotel with its tower situated high on the cliffs overlooking the bay provided an excellent platform for mounting a huge array of aerials.
- b) In 1943 *Valkyrie IV* was commissioned in Central Camp, but was paid off in March 1945, along with *Valkyrie II*. The Regent Camp remained operational until December 1946 after which the concrete building became the home of Manx Radio. The hotel was demolished in 1999, with the exception of its fine tower. Radar training had been relocated at the fort at Sheerness.

#### 4.6.32 - HMS Vernon, Portsmouth

- a) *Vernon* had previously been allocated to a number of vessels connected with torpedo training, and some electrical work connected with ships and anti-submarine devices. In October 1923 a shore establishment of that name was created on the site of the old Gunwharf in Portsmouth. It had two departments, Electrical and Mining / Torpedo.
- b) HMS Vernon's responsibility throughout WWII was for mine disposal and countermeasures, and following a serious accident in 1940 involving 5 deaths and a number of other casualties, a defusing site was set up in a nearby quarry, which was known as HMS *Mirtle*, apparently short for Mine Investigation Range.
- c) Heavy enemy air raids on the Portsmouth area resulted in many sections of the unit being dispersed to other parts of the UK. Roedean School in Brighton, was requisitioned in the spring of 1941, followed by St Dunstan's Institute at Ovingdean. Other locations were Carlisle,

Havant, Hove, Purbrook, Stokes Bay, West Leigh, and Weston-super-Mare in England, plus Edinburgh, Helensburgh, and Port Edgar in Scotland.

- d) Roedean, now known as HMS Vernon(R) expanded rapidly and had some 250 officers, 1,500 ratings and 600 Wrens by late 1942. Additional sites were needed and various properties belonging to St Dunstan's, the Marina Gate complex, and the John Howard House were used as accommodation, while the Grand Hotel, and the Dreadnought Garage became instructional sites. The school was used until August 1945, returning to its previous function the following January.
- e) The Gunnery Branch at HMS *Excellent* was strangely responsible for the training of naval divers until October 1944, but that facility was then transferred to *Vernon's* Torpedo Branch, thus combining mining and countermeasures into mine-warfare.
- f) Vernon(D) was the name allocated to a diving school and experimental station developed at Brixham in October 1944. It was administered through Dartmouth, which explains the (D). Its work was heavily involved with port clearance in conjunction with the D-Day landings, and in October 1945, with its work complete the unit returned to Portsmouth.
- g) In October 1946 the electrical component of the Torpedo Branch base was transferred to the recently formed Electrical Branch, and merged with the Anti-Submarine Branch from HMS *Osprey* to become the Torpedo and Anti-Submarine Branch, which assumed control over all naval diving. That facility transferred to HMS *Dryad* at the end of 1974.
- h) In March 1986 HMS *Nelson* assumed responsibility for the establishment which became a subsite of the former. It continued to exist as the primary demolitions, diving and mine-warfare site, together with Naval Control of Shipping. Named initially HMS *Nelson (Vernon)* it became HMS *Nelson (Gunwharf)* a year later until its closure in April 1966, by which time HMS *Dryad* had taken over mine-warfare training in its School of Maritime Operations, and the diving component had moved to new accommodation on Horsea Island, near Porchester.

#### 4.6.33 - HMS Vulcan

RNAS Dounreay was commissioned as HMS *Tern II* during WWII, though it never became operational. Post war the site became a significant nuclear power research facility, specialising in fast breeder reactors. In May 1970 HMS *Vulcan* was commissioned on site, as a test and training facility for submarine nuclear power plants. Reactors designed and manufactured by Rolls-Royce, Derby are fully tested and commissioned at Dounreay before installation on the submarine. It was known as the Naval Nuclear Propulsion Test Establishment in 1981, then the Nuclear Reactor Training Establishment in 1984. It later became the Vulcan Naval Reactor Test Establishment.

#### 4.6.34 – WRNS Training

- a) Wartime WRNS officers trained at the Royal Naval College in Greenwich. Initially of two weeks duration, the course was lengthened to three weeks after November 1941.
- b) Ratings underwent a two-week General Service Training course, held at Central Training Depots. This involved instruction on general and naval subjects, plus medical examinations, interviews, enrolment and kitting.

- c) The principal wartime training base for ratings was Westfield College in Hampstead, and as numbers increased the National Institute of Medical Research in Mill Hill was requisitioned, with up to 900 students on site at any time.
- d) A base in Scotland was needed and Tullichewan Castle at Balloch was used from 1943, followed by a northern English establishment at Wesley College in Leeds.
- e) These sites became part of the Central Training Depot which, during 1943 trained a total of 14,668 at Mill Hill, 1,999 at Westfield College, 2,616 at Tullichewan, and 1,371 at Leeds.
- f) Coders were trained initially at Dunfermline until a course structure was established at Westfield College. Writers went to the RN Accounts School, based at Channings School, Highgate, London N1.
- g) The scope of trades available to women expanded throughout the war and radio mechanics courses were set up at the Polytechnics in Chelsea and Walthamstow. Requisitioned accommodation was found in Shelley House, and the Wilfred Lawson Hotel respectively.
- h) In April 1943 it was decided to release more men for wartime duties, by training WRENS as naval mechanics, and a large camp at Millmeece in Staffordshire was taken from the Ministry of Supply for that purpose, becoming the first purely WRNS technical training establishment.
- In July 1945 it was necessary to return Westfield College to the University of London, and another ex Ministry of Supply camp at Burghfield near Reading became immediately available as the WRNS Central Training Depot and New Entry Centre. Initially named RNTE Dauntless, it became HMS *Dauntless* in December 1953 and closed in 1981 when the facility was transferred to HMS *Dryad*.

#### 4.6.35 – School of Supply and Secretariat – HMS Cabot / Demetrius / Ceres / Pembroke

- a) A training establishment was formed at HMS *Cabot* in July 1940 using the Muller Orphanage Building and the Gloucestershire County Cricket Ground both in Bishopston, Bristol. It appears to have been used as a tender to HMS *Drake*. In September 1942 it relocated to what had been built as accommodation for 1,000 workers from the adjacent ROF Filling Factory at Thorpe Arch. This was located to the north of the race course at Wetherby in North Yorkshire on the York Road. It was paid off in July 1944, becoming HMS *Demetrius* where it was joined by the Accounting School from Highgate, a section of HMS *President*, London. It appears that the Accounting School became the School of Supply and Secretariat in October 1944, but the entire establishment was renamed HMS *Ceres* two years later.
- b) *Ceres* continued to train mainly WRENS, though other schools for caterers and stewards were added, before the base closed in April 1958, its complement moving to HMS *Pembroke*, the barracks at Chatham. In 1983 the latter closed and the facility moved finally to HMS *Raleigh*.
- c) Between October 1984 and July 1994 HMS *Ceres* at Yeadon on the outskirts of Leeds was the Communications Training Centre.

# 4.7 – Navy establishments in July 1926

4.7.1 -	- Dockyards and Anch	orages			
	Chatham	Sheerness	Portsmouth		
	Devonport	Rosyth	Portland		
	Haulbowline	Berehaven	Cromarty		
	Scapa	West India Docks (ste	ores depot)		
4.7.2 -	- Armament Depots an	d Factories			
	Woolwich		Portsmouth (and Marchwood)		
	Plymouth (and Bullpoin	nt and Gunwharf)	Crombie (and Bandeath)		
	Chatham (plus Lodge H	Hill, Upnor, and Gunwharf)	RN Torpedo Factory, Greenock		
	RN Cordite Factory, He	olton Heath			
4.7.3 -	- Torpedo / Mine depot	S			
	Portsmouth	Weymouth	Devonport		
	Chatham	Rosyth			
4.7.4 -	- Mining Depots				
	Frater (Portsmouth)	Grangemouth	HMS Vernon		
4.7.5 -	- Medical establishmer	nts			
4.7.5	5.A Royal Hospitals:				
	Haslar	Plymouth	Chatham		
Portsmouth Yarmouth		South Queensferry			
4.7.5	5.B Royal Marine Infiri	naries:			
	Deal I	Portsmouth Plymo	outh Chatham		
4.7.5	5.C Royal Naval Sick Q	uarters:			
	Dartmouth (cadets)	Shotley			
4.7.6 -	- Educational establish	nments			
4.7.6	5.A Principal Establish	nents			
	Royal Hospital School,	Greenwich RN Co	llege, Dartmouth		
	RN Engineering Colleg	ge, Keyham Signal	School, Portsmouth		
	Royal Naval College Greenwich, including War College, Staff College, and Navy Medical School				
4.7.6	5.B Dockyard Schools:				
	Portsmouth	Devonport	Chatham		
	Sheerness	Rosyth			
4.7.6.C Mechanical Training Establishments:					
	Portsmouth (artificers)	Chatham (mechanics)	)		

# 4.8 - Naval Shore establishments in Jan 1935

4.8.1 -	- HM Dockyards			
	Berehaven (Ireland)	Chatham	Cromarty	Deptford
	Devonport	Pembroke Dock	Portland	Portsmouth
	Rosyth	Sheerness	West India	
	includes Killingholm	e – East Halton – Hal	orough Lincolnshii	re (Oil Fuel Depot)
4.8.2 -	- Victualling Yards			
	Deptford: Royal Vict	oria Yard Gosport:	Royal Clarence	Plymouth: Royal William
4.8.3 -	- Armament Depots a	and Factories and A	Associated insta	llations
	Woolwich		Portsmouth: Prid	dy's Hard, Marchwood
	Plymouth: Bull Point	, Gun Wharf	Chatham: Upnor, Lodge Hill, Gunwharf	
	Rosyth: Crombie, Ba	ndeath		
4.8.3	<b>B.A Factories</b>			
	RN Cordite Factory:	Holton Heath	RN Torpedo Factory, Greenock	
4.8.3	<b>3.B</b> Torpedo Depots			
	Chatham	Devonport	Portsmouth	Weymouth (Portland)
4.8.3	<b>B.C Mine depots</b>			
	Frater (Portsmouth)	Rosyth	W	Vrabness (Harwich)
4.8.4 -	- Miscellaneous and	Training		
	HMS Vernon, Signal	Establishment	HMS Osprey	
4.8.5 -	- Royal Naval College	es		
	Greenwich		<b>RN</b> Engineering	College Keyham
	Imperial Defence Co	llege	Naval Medical S	chool
	RN College Dartmou	th		

# 4.9 – Naval Shore establishments in June 1944

#### 4.9.1 – HM Dockyards

Chatham	Devonport	Dover	Orkney
Pembroke Dock	Portland	Portsmouth	Rosyth
Sheerness			

Repair Bases: Corpach, near Fort William and Dunstaffnage, near Oban

# 4.9.2 – Aircraft Repair Yards

Donibristle Fleetlands

#### 4.9.3 – RN Stores Depots and HQ

Aberdeen: Regent Hotel	Belfast: Queens Road		
Clyde: Street Enoch Hotel, Glasgow	Copenacre: Corsham		
Park Royal: Elveden Place NW10	Hull: 722 Anlaby Road		
Llangennech Carmarthenshire	Londonderry: 8 Foyle Street		
Port of London: PLA Buildings, Trinity Sq. EC2	Haslemere: Aldworth House		
Newcastle: Central Exchange Hotel, Grey Street	Mersey: Royal Liver Buildings		
Midland: Rising Brook School, Stafford	Perth: Almond Bank		
Severn: Stanley Mills, Stroud			
West Riding: Sandhurst House, Regent Street, Leeds			
Woolston and Southampton: Archery Road, Woolston			

#### 4.9.4 – Victualling Yards

Deptford: Royal Victoria Yard SE8	Southern: Thatcham, Berkshire
South Western: Launceston, Cornwall	Midland: Leicester
Lancashire: Accrington	Yorkshire: Prudential Buildings, Halifax
Northern Ireland: Belfast	Jamestown: Dumbartonshire
Glasgow: Fordneuk Street	Greenock: Clarence Street
Rosyth	Grangemouth
Lyness (Orkney)	Dover
Immingham	Milford Haven
Newtown: Montgomeryshire	

# 4.9.5 – Armament Depots and Factories and Associated installations

Woolwich Portsmouth: Priddy's Hard, also Bedenham, Frater Mine Depot, Marchwood, Dean Hill Plymouth: Bull Point, Ernesettle, Gun Wharf Chatham: Upnor, Lodge Hill Gunwharf Rosyth: Crombie, Bandeath, Throsk, Stirling Aberdeen: Station Hotel, Guild Street Beer: Seaton, Devon Belfast: Harland & Wolff North Yard Belfast: Harland & Wolff North Yard Cardiff: Imperial Bdgs, Mt Stewart Sq. Ditton Priors: Bridgnorth, Shropshire Dover Dockyard

Dundee: 20 Whitehall Street	Falmouth: Imperial Hotel
Fort William Inverness-shire	Glasgow: St Enoch's Hotel
Great Yarmouth: RN Base, Norfolk	Greenock: Campbell St
Hawthorn Tunnel: Drybrook, Glos.	Hull: 24 Hamlyn Avenue, Anlaby Road
Immingham: Dockmaster's Offices	Kingswinford: Greenfield, Stream Road
Leith: 13 Commercial Street	Lincoln: Sheaf Ironworks
Liverpool: Royal Liver Buildings	London: Royal Albert Docks
Londonderry: 7 Clarendon Street	Longtown: Cumberland
Lyness Orkney	Middlesbrough: 23 Albert Road
Newcastle: Central Exchange Hotel	Pickwick: Corsham, Wiltshire
Trecwn: Letterston, Pembrokeshire	

#### 4.9.5.A Central Naval Armament Supply Depots

Wolverhampton: Finchfield House, Compton

#### 4.9.5.B Sub Depots:

Chepstow: Finch's Yard Ketley: Wrekin Foundry, Ketley, Wellington Kidderminster: Lowland Works, Green Street Sandiacre: Excelsior Foundry, Sandiacre, Nottinghamshire South Shields: No.2 Warehouse, Tyne Dock Stoke on Trent: Minton's Works, London Road Tipton Warrington: Palatine Works

#### 4.9.5.C Factories

RN Cordite Factory: Holton Heath RN Propellant Factory: Caerwent RN Torpedo Factory: Greenock Plus sub-sites at Alexandria, Rockbank and Arrochar (range) Loch Long<sup>20</sup>

#### 4.9.5.D Production of Naval Armament Stores

Birmingham: CML Building, Great Charles Street also Wolseley Motors, Ware End
Dagenham: Briggs Motor Bodies
Glasgow: 14 Crown Terrace, Dowanhill
Lincoln: Sheaf Ironworks
London: 5–8 Arcade Chambers, High Street, Eltham also Siemens Factory, Hook Rise, Tolworth, Surbiton
Manchester: Beech Lawn, Dunham Road, Altrincham

Name of the Constant Frank and Hartal Constants Started

Newcastle: Central Exchange Hotel, Grainger Street

Oxford: Pressed Steel Company, Cowley

Sheffield: Grand Hotel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> There was also a RN Torpedo factory at Alexandria in Egypt.

#### 4.9.5.E Royal Naval Torpedo Factory

Greenock sub-sites at: Alexandria (Dumbartonshire), Rockbank, Arrochar

#### 4.9.5.F Torpedo Depots

Chatham	Devonport	Lyness
Northern Ireland	Portsmouth	Rosyth
Weymouth (Portland)		
4.9.5.G Mine depots		
Frater (Portsmouth)	Milford Haven	Wrabness (Harwich)
4.9.5.H Boom Defence Depots		
Clyde	Dover	Falmouth
Grimsby	Harwich	Lymington
Lyness	Middlesbrough	Milford Haven
Newcastle and Sunderland	Portland	Portsmouth
Plymouth	Rosyth	Southampton
Thames	Warsash	

#### 4.9.6 – Research Establishments

HMS Vernon, Signal Establishment	Mine Design Department
Torpedo Instructional School	Havant
Purbrook	West Leigh
Stokes Bay	Roedean School, Hove
Dartmouth/Brixham	Helensburgh
Edinburgh and Port Edgar.	

HMS *Osprey* Asdic Experimental Research Establishment – Fairlie Ayrshire HMS *Excellent* Torpedo Experimental Establishment –Whale Island.

#### 4.9.7 – Medical Establishments

# 4.9.7.A Hospitals – Royal Hospitals Haslar, Plymouth Portland Chatham Port Edgar (Butlaw), Edinburgh 4.9.7.B RN Auxiliary Hospital Barrow Gurney, Bristol Cholmondeley Castle, Cheshire

Darlow Guilley, Dristol	Chomonueley Castle, Cheshire
Rainhill, Prescot, Lancashire	Southport
Dartmouth	Durdham Down, Bristol
Idsworth, Horndean	Invergordon
Kilmacolm, Renfrewshire	Kingseat, Newmachar
Knowle, Fareham	Lancaster
Minterne Magna	Newton Abbot
Seaforth Cavalry Barracks, Liverpool	Sherborne
Woolton, Liverpool	

# **4.9.7. C** Royal Marine Infirmaries:

Chatham	Deal
Lympstone	Portsmouth
Plymouth	Shotley
Alsager (RN Training Establishment)	

# 4.9.7.D RN Sick Quarters

HMS Ariel	HMS Collingwood	HMS Ferret
HMS Gosling	HMS Lizard	HMS Lochailort
HMS Lochinvar	HMS Medina	HMS Northney
HMS Scotia		
Alsager Training Est.	Ardrossan	Cardiff
Creag Dhu, Onich	Cullercoats	Dartmouth
Duncraig Castle, Plockton	Gairloch	Great Yarmouth
Isleworth	Lamlash	Le Court (Empshott)
Lerwick	Liverpool	London, Vincent Square
Lyness	Malvern	Marlborough
Milford Haven	Newhaven	North Ness
Pwllheli	St George	Skegness
Southend (Essex)	Southend / Kiel (Kintyre)	Stornoway
Swansea Swansborough Manor, Lewes		es
Shotley	Yeovilton	

# 4.9.7.E RN Medical Depots

Barnoldswick (Transport)	Bournemouth	Coventry
Deptford	Dunfermline	Huddersfield
Huthwaite	Leicester	Liverpool
Londonderry	Wellingborough	

# **4.9.7.F** Naval Air Stations

Arbroath	Crail	Donibristle
Eastleigh	Hatston	Henstridge
Stretton		

Goodings, Woodland St Mary, Newbury (establishment)

Medical Board and Sick Bay - Queen Anne's Mansions London

# 4.9.7.G WRNS Sick Quarters:

HMS Cabbala	HMS Cabot	HMS Hornet
HMS Kilele	HMS Raleigh	HMS St Vincent
HMS Varbel	HMS Vectis	HMS Waxwing
HMS Woolverstone		
Aberdeen	Alverstoke	Ardrossan
Aultbea, Ross-shire	Bath	Blyth
Blundellsands, Liverpool	Bodmin	Brightlingsea
Bristol	Campbeltown	Deal

Dover	Droxford	Dundee
Dunoon	Eton	Evanton
Falmouth	Fareham	Felixstowe
Flowerdown, Winchester	Fort William	Roseneath
Gairloch	Gillingham	Glasgow
Granton	Greenock	Greenwich
Great Yarmouth	Harwich	Haslemere
Helensburgh	Immingham	Inveraray
Kirkwall	Largs	Lee on Solent
Leigham Manor, Plymouth	Lerwick	Leydene, Hambledon
Lowestoft	Lyness	Machrihanish
Milford Haven	Millmeece	Newcastle-u-Lyme
Oban	Oxford	Pantiles, Southsea
Port Edgar	Portsmouth, Ormand Lodge	Richmond
Rochester	Roedean	Rosyth
St Merryn	Scarborough	Sheerness
Southampton	Southend	Thurlestone
Troon	Warsash	Weymouth

# 4.9.7.H WRNS London establishments:

Westfield College, London (Training)	Bowden Court W11
Englands Lane NW3	Mill Hill
Barkston Gardens, Earls Court	

# 4.9.8 - Royal Naval College

RN College: Greenwich Eaton Hall: Eccleston, Chester<sup>21</sup> RN War College: Portsmouth Naval Medical School: Haslar RN Engineering College: Keyham, Devonport Royal Hospital School: Holbrook, Suffolk RN Staff College: Greenwich

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> This was Britannia Royal Naval College's temporary site following the bombing of the former in September 1942

# 4.10 – Naval Shore bases circa 1979

#### 4.10.1 - Main Bases

Culdrose: HMS Seahawk, principally rotary-wing

Faslane: HMS Neptune, Submarine Base

Yeovilton: HMS Heron, Flag Officer Naval Air Command (principally fixed-wing)

Prestwick: HMS Gannett, Sea King Helicopters on anti-sub. duty for Faslane and Holy Loch

Rosyth: HMS Cochrane, Flag Officer Scotland and Northern Ireland

Plymouth (Devonport): HMS *Drake*, Flag Officer Plymouth, HQ at Mount Wise – HMS *Vivid* includes:

RN Barracks	Submarine Refit Complex
Signal Training Centre	RN Diving Centre
Naval Provost Marshal	RN School of Hydrographic Surveying
Leadership School	Seamanship School
Fire-fighting School	Liaison Officers Provider
Merchant Navy.	

Portland: HMS Osprey, Flag Officer Sea Training

includes:

RNAS Portland	RN Anti Submarine School
RN Air Search and Rescue School.	

Portsmouth: HMS *Nelson*, Flag Officer Portsmouth and Flag Officer Third Flotilla / NATO Anti Submarine Group Two

RN Dental Training School RN Detention Quarters RN School of Education and Training Technology

#### HMS Vernon:

RN Seamanship School	Mine-warfare School
RN Torpedo and Mine Establishment	HQ Fleet Clearance
HQ Mine Counter-Measures Vessels Support	<b>RN</b> Diving School

HMS Temeraire: RN School of Physical Training

HMS Dolphin: Submarine School, 1st Submarine Squadron

HMS *Excellent*: Whale Island RN Gunnery Training School

Haslar Admiralty Experimental Works

#### 4.10.2 – Depots / Storage sites

Almondbank – Perth Aircraft Workshops Eaglescliffe, Durham Exeter, Devon Llangennech, Carmarthenshire Wroughton Fleetlands – RN Aircraft Yard Helicopter Maintenance Kirkliston West Lothian – Royal Elizabeth Victualling Yard Plymouth Stonehouse / Cremyll – Royal William Victualling Yard Portsmouth, Gosport – Royal Clarence Victualling Yard Plymouth – HMS *Defiance* Fleet Maintenance Base Portsmouth, Priddy's Hard

#### 4.10.3 – Oil Fuel

#### 4.10.3.A Naval Depots

Old Kilpatrick, Clyde	Pembroke Dock
Invergordon, Cromarty Firth	Finnart (Loch Long)

#### 4.10.3.B NATO POL Sites

Gairlochead / Finnart / Loch Long (Clyde Naval Base) Campbeltown, Argyll and Bute Loch Striven, Dunoon, Argyll and Bute Loch Ewe, Wester Ross

(These were constructed in the 1960s and held up to 702 million litres of fuel and lubricants for visiting NATO ships)

# 4.10.4 – Weapons Storage

Beith, Ayrshire	Broughton Moor, Cumbria
Coulport, Argyll and Bute	Crombie, (Rosyth)
Trecwn, Pembrokeshire	Bull Point RNAD
Ernesettle RNAD	Gosport RNAD
Stonehouse RNAD	Milford Haven, Pembrokeshire
Glen Douglas / Inverbeg, Lanarkshire (NA	ATO)

#### **Research Facilities**

Holton Heath, Poole – Admiralty Materials Laboratory Loch Long / Arrochar, Argyll and Bute – Torpedo Range Loch Goil, Argyll and Bute – Admiralty Research outstation Helensburgh, Glen Fruin – Admiralty Research outstation St Leonards Hill, Dunfermline, – RN Construction Research Establishment Dounreay, (HMS *Vulcan*) – Nuclear Propulsion Test and Training Weston /Portland – Admiralty Underwater Weapons Establishment Teddington – Admiralty Research Laboratory West Drayton – Admiralty Engineering Laboratory Cobham – Admiralty Oil Laboratory Slough – Admiralty Compass Laboratory

#### 4.10.5 – Communications:

Forest Moor, near Harrogate, Yorkshire Inskip, Lancashire

#### 4.10.6 – Training Facilities

Britannia Royal Naval College, Dartmouth Burghfield Common, HMS *Dauntless* – WRNS Training School Corsham, HMS *Royal Arthur* – Petty Officers Training School Rosyth, HMS *Caledonia* – RM Engineering School Manadon Plymouth, HMS *Thunderer* – Royal Naval Engineering College Shotley, HMS *Ganges* closed 1976 Torpoint Plymouth, HMS *Fisgard* – RN Apprentices Training Trevol, HMS *Raleigh* – RN New Entry Training Establishment Turnhouse – Joint Maritime Operational Training Wembury. HMS *Cambridge* – Plymouth Gunnery Range

Code	Site	Address
BD	RNSD Bedenham	Gosport, Hants.
СО	RNSD Colerne	Site 'A' Colerne, near Chippenham, Wilts SN13
СТ	RNAD Coulport,	RNAD Coulport, Cove, Dumbartonshire, Scotland
DA	S & T Royal William Yard,	Stonehouse, Plymouth, Devon
DB	HM Victualling Depot	Wrangaton, Plymouth, Devon
DE	Weapon Control Store, 5411	HM Naval Base, Devonport, Plymouth, Devon PL1
DF	RNSD Deptford,	London SE8
EA	RNSPDC Eaglescliffe,	MOD(N), Eaglescliffe, Stockton-on-Tees, Cleveland TS16
EX	RNSD Exeter	Topsham Road, Countess Wear, Exeter
HM	RNSD Hartham	Copenacre (for Hartham) Hawthorn, Wilts SN13
KI	S&T Royal Elizabeth Yard	Kirkliston, West Lothian
LA	S&T (N) Lathalmond	Gask Sidings, Lathalmond, Dunfermline, Fife
LE	MOD(N) Leafield Works	Leafield Trading Estate, Neston near Corsham, Wilts SN13
LL	RNSD Llangennech	Mwrwg Road, Llangennech, Llanelli, Dyfed SA14
MA	RNSD Multi Activity	Copenacre, Hawthorn, Wilts SN13
MP	RNSD Monks Park	Copenacre, Hawthorn, Wilts SN13
NA	S&T (N) Royal Elizabeth Yard	Kirkliston, West Lothian
PL	S&T (N) Portland	HM Naval Base, Portland, Dorset DT5
РО	S&T (N) Naval Store No 50	HM Naval Base, Portsmouth, Hants PO1
RO/ RS / RY	S&T (N) Rosyth	HM Naval Base, Rosyth, Fife KY11
SA	S&T (N) Royal Clarence Yard	Gosport, Hants PO12
SG	S&T (N)	Admiralty Compass Observatory, Ditton Park, Slough, Berkshire SL3
SQ	RNSD Spring Quarry	Copenacre, (for Spring Quarry), Hawthorn, Wilts SN13
TI	RNSD Thorney Island	Thorney Island, Emsworth, Hants
WO/ WT	RNSD Woolston	Archery Road, Woolston, Southampton, Hants

# 4.11 – Supply and Transport Depots in 1986

S&T(N) = Supply and Transport (Naval) RNSD = Royal Naval Stores Depot

# Part 5 – The Fleet Air Arm

#### 5.1 – Administrative History

#### 5.1.1 – Royal Naval Air Service

The Royal Naval Air Service was in operation from 1914–18, operating alongside the Royal Flying Corps which was administered by the army. Towards the end of the Great War, on 1 April 1918 both organisations were merged into the new Royal Air Force, and the naval element became known as the 'Fleet Air Arm of the Royal Air Force'. For the next 20 years the Navy would make repeated efforts to regain control of its flying facility.

#### 5.1.2 – Air Ministry Control

- a) Between August 1919 and March 1922 the Admiralty and the War Office made a number of proposals to split the Royal Air Force. The former wished to obtain a reconstructed Royal Naval Air Service, whilst the latter hoped for an abolition of the Air Ministry, that portion of the RAF remaining being absorbed into the Army. The Navy pressed for a system of, '...personnel for air work afloat being naval officers trained by the RAF'.
- b) In 1921 the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, Sir Henry Wilson, viewed with dismay the increasing tendency to separatism which had inspired the Air Ministry since its creation, quoted with approval the opinion of Marshal Foch that '.. *the principle of the absolute independence of the air is inadmissible*', and advanced the following conclusions of the General Staff:

'Any system involving dual control of fighting forces must lead to disaster in war and to friction and extravagance in peace. Aircraft at present, and for many years to come, must act as an auxiliary arm to the naval and military services, and as such should be organised, trained, and employed as integral parts of these services'.

- c) Later that year the subject came under consideration in the Balfour-Weir Enquiry. It reported that: 'The general system is that the Air Ministry raises, trains and maintains the Fleet Air Arm. At sea the FAA comes under the operation and disciplinary control of the Admiralty, which designs and build the carriers. The functions of the FAA comprise serial reconnaissance, naval gunnery, spotting, bombing, and fighting. In addition, in times of war capital ships and cruisers will embark aeroplanes, but at present the risk to personnel and material is too great to justify this in time of peace.'
- d) It was pointed out that the statement was inaccurate in that catapults were now carried in 24 capital ships and cruisers, and all future similar vessels would continue to install this equipment.
- e) This report was followed a year later by the Trenchard-Keyes Agreement, which stated amongst other items, 'Officers and men of the FAA, whether of naval or air force origin, when borne on the books of one of HM ships in commission are governed by naval discipline. When disembarked, units of the FAA come under air force discipline'.
- f) Six years later there was another concerted effort to effect change by the Salisbury Committee. Once again there were no significant changes.
- g) In May 1935 Lord Monsell, the First Lord of the Admiralty sent a memo to the Prime Minister again expressing deep dissatisfaction with what was effectively dual control of the FAA. There

was much discussion, but nothing happened. Monsell then requested that Sir Thomas Inskip, the Minister for Co-ordination of Defence, examined the problem. In November 1936 his report was forwarded to the Prime Minister, but despite a plea from the First Sea Lord expressing a matter of urgency as the Navy's efficiency was being seriously and increasingly impaired, the cogs of government continued to rotate very slowly. A series of meetings followed and on 21 July 1937 Inskip then tendered a recommendation that all ship-borne aircraft should come under full control of the Admiralty, but shore-based units would remain with the RAF (as Coastal Command). This proposal was reluctantly accepted by both the Admiralty and the Air Ministry; the Navy had wanted more, and the RAF felt that they should have had more say in the matter. On 30 July 1937 the Prime Minister announced the Cabinet decision to the House.

# 5.1.3 – Admiralty Control

- a) The name was then changed from '*The Fleet Air Arm of the Royal Air Force*' to the '*Air Branch*'. The transfer took two years to accomplish, the RAF retaining certain functions of the service such as research and development, and, until the formation of the Ministry of Aircraft Production, they were responsible for the supply of naval aircraft.
- b) Theoretically the FAA ceased to exist on 24 May 1939 when the Admiralty assumed full control. The question of the new name was raised by the Department of Naval Air Divisions in September 1940, regarding the fact that the term '*Fleet Air Arm*' is well known to the public and no explanation was given as to why it had changed. The new expression '*Naval Aircraft*', was considered easier that '*Fleet Air Arm Aircraft*', but both terms continued throughout WWII, together with '*Royal Naval Air Service*', and '*Naval Air Service*' with the majority generally using the term '*Fleet Air Arm*'.
- c) In 1941 the Admiralty took over operational control of RAF Coastal Command.
- d) In July 1946 it was decided that he terms '*Fleet Air Arm*' and '*Naval Air Arm*' should be dropped, with the proviso that the former term should be retained if pertaining to the unit's activities between April 1918 and May 1939. Furthermore the terms: aircraft, pilots, aircrew etc should be used on their own unless a distinction from the RAF was required, in which case the term '*Naval*' should precede.
- e) Subsequently Admiralty Fleet Order 5631/46 was issued on 6 September 1946 which formally abolished the use of the terms '*Fleet Air Arm*', and '*Naval Air Arm*', with the exception that the former could be used in a historical context. Finally the term '*Naval Aviation*' would be used to describe the organisation as a whole. This order caused even more confusion and some months later the term '*Fleet Air Arm*' was reintroduced by the Sea Lords with the statement:

'Their Lordships have decided to reintroduce the title 'Fleet Air Arm' to describe that part of the Royal Navy which is engaged on flying activities. The term 'Naval Aviation' has the merit of emphasising that those specially concerned with flying in the Royal Navy are an integral part of it. Whilst adhering to this concept however, their Lordships have been greatly influenced by the strong appeal which the title 'Feet Air Arm' with its glorious wartime associations, makes to many of the naval aviators of today, and to members of the public'.<sup>22</sup>

f) The term '*Fleet Air Arm*' remains to this day.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> ADM1/24535

# 5.2 – The Development of Naval Flying

#### 5.2.1 – Pre World War I

- a) In June 1914 the Royal Flying Corps was split in two units, when the Admiralty announced the formation of the Royal Naval Air Service (RNAS). The new maritime service consisted of the Air Department (Admiralty), the Central Air Office, the Royal Naval Flying School and a number of Royal Naval Air Stations.
- b) The Admiralty had asked for volunteers from officers of the fleet to undergo a course of flying instruction at Eastchurch. Four officers were selected and the first course began on 2 March 1911. In October 1911 one of the new pilots, Lieutenant Samson persuaded the Admiralty to purchase two aeroplanes and also send 12 naval ratings to Eastchurch, as the basis of a naval flying school. On 25 December 1911 an agreement was reached to rent the aerodrome at £150 per year. Until the outbreak of WWI, Eastchurch was a major centre for aircraft production and pilot training, with a total of 50 Aviator's Certificates being awarded during this period.
- c) The following October, the Admiralty had decided to establish a chain of seaplane and airship stations on the east-coast of Britain. The first to be completed was the seaplane station on the Isle of Grain, commissioned in December 1912, with Lieutenant J W Seddon as officer in command. Four more establishments followed, in the next six months, with seaplane stations at Calshot, Cromarty, Felixstowe and Yarmouth. HMS *Hermes* replaced HMS *Actaeon* on 7 May 1913, as headquarters of the Naval Wing and her commanding officer was Captain G W Vivian, RN who was also given charge of all coastal air stations. An airship station was then constructed at Kingsnorth, completed in April 1914, by which time all airships had been handed over to the Admiralty.
- d) In the naval manoeuvres of July 1913, the *Hermes* was equipped with launching platforms and two seaplanes and operated with the fleet. On 26 October 1913, Winston Churchill, the First Lord of the Admiralty, outlined his future policy for the RNAS. He recommended three new types of aircraft:
  - An overseas fighting seaplane, to operate from a ship
  - A scouting seaplane to work with the fleet at sea
  - A home-defence fighting aeroplane, to repel enemy aircraft and to patrol the British coast.
- e) At the request of the Secretary of War (Lord Kitchener), the First Lord of the Admiralty was invited in September 1914, to become responsible for home defence against enemy aircraft.
- f) At the end of 1913, HMS *Hermes* was paid off, and the headquarters of the Naval Wing transferred to the Central Air Office, Sheerness. Captain Scarlett, RN (second-in-command on *Hermes*), was placed in charge with the title of Inspecting Captain of Aircraft.
- g) On 1 July 1914, the separate existence of the Royal Naval Air Service (with its own constitution) was officially recognised, with administration coming under the Air Department of the Admiralty and the Central Air Office. The first real opportunity to demonstrate its use in connection with naval operations came during the review of the fleet by the King, at Spithead, from 18 to 22 July 1914. On 20 July an organised flight of 17 seaplanes, and two flights of aeroplanes in formation, headed by Commander Samson, flew over the fleet. Three airships from Farnborough and Kingsnorth also took part.

# 5.2.2 - World War 1

- a) By 4 August 1914, the day Britain declared war with Germany, the Royal Naval Air Service comprised an airship section with stations at Kingsnorth and Farnborough, and nine aeroplane and seaplane stations:
  - Calshot seaplanes
  - Dundee seaplanes
  - Eastchurch (training) established in December 1911 as the Naval School of Flying
  - Felixstowe seaplanes
  - Fort Grange landplanes
  - Isle of Grain
  - Great Yarmouth seaplanes and landplanes
  - Killingholme and Skegness seaplanes and landplanes.
- b) At the beginning of the war, the RNAS possessed 52 seaplanes, 39 aeroplanes, and 7 airships. Only two aircraft were fitted with machine-guns, and one airship with a Hotchkiss gun, all other aircraft being equipped with rifles. The Isle of Grain had four Hales grenades and both Hendon (the station for the defence of London) and Felixstowe had twelve each. In contrast, Eastchurch had a 150 hand-grenades, 42 rifle grenades, 26 twenty-pound bombs, and a Maxim gun.
- c) A few days before the declaration of war, instructions were issued, such that the duties of scouting and patrol were to be secondary to the protection of the country against hostile aircraft; all aeroplanes were to be kept at readiness. It was not until 21 December 1914, that the first air-raid took place on Britain, when a single aircraft dropped bombs close to the Admiralty Pier at Dover. A month later on the night of 19/20 January, the first airship raid on Britain took place.
- d) On the 24 August 1914, the Government approved the formation of two RNAS squadrons, one to be based at Fort Grange.
- e) The Naval Wing had conducted experiments with the mounting of machine-guns to aircraft before the outbreak of WW1. The RNAS therefore, was more experienced in using aircraft as a fighting machine than the RFC, and accordingly, became responsible for the defence of Britain while the RFC, had the task of scouting for the British Expeditionary Force.
- f) On the outbreak of war however, the role of the RNAS was to support the BEF during its passage across the Channel, and regular patrols were flown between Westgate and Ostend. The earliest measure of defence for the UK, ordered by the Admiralty, was the institution of a coastal patrol of the East Coast, from Kinnaird's Head in Aberdeenshire, to Dungeness in Kent. Incomplete RFC squadrons, undertook the northern and southern extremes, while the RNAS patrolled the most vulnerable part.
- g) These arrangements were altered slightly after the Germans had established themselves in Belgium, as it was believed that they would use Belgium to attack the vulnerable points along the Thames Estuary. For home defence the RNAS were therefore, concentrated in a line between the Humber and the Thames estuaries.

- h) For anti-submarine patrol duties, there were three main types of operational RNAS stations:
  - Marine Operations (Aeroplane) Station aerodrome for landplanes
  - Marine Operations (Seaplane) Station seaplane station for seaplanes
  - Marine Operations (Balloon) Stations aerodrome for balloons used in conjunction with Naval craft on convoy or patrol duties.
- i) There were also Airship Patrol Stations, dedicated to either rigid or non-rigid airships.
- j) Each station came under the command of the local Naval C-in-C or Senior Naval Officer at the nearest Naval base; for example, the Marine Operations (Aeroplane) Station at Seahouses, Northumberland, came under the Senior Naval Officer, Tyne for operations.
- k) An airship patrol of the Channel was established from 10 August 1915 and undertaken by airships numbers 3 and 4, a typical patrol lasted twelve hours, whilst an average time for a seaplane was just three.
- 1) In May 1915, the first RNAS kite balloon sections were despatched to France. Wing Commander Maitland, RNAS had, during January 1915, inspected a Belgian kite balloon which had been flying at a time when British balloons were grounded due to the poor weather. He therefore came to the conclusion that captive spherical balloons were handicapped by the weather and recommended the formation of kite balloon sections using sausage-like streamlined captive balloons. The first British wartime dirigible became known as the SS type or, Submarine Scout. This particular balloon consisted of a modified BE2c fuselage fitted with a 70hp Renault engine suspended beneath a simple envelope of rubberised fabric. They were designed for searching narrow channels such as the Dover Straits or Irish Narrows.
- m) The assembly and testing of a new and larger type of non-rigid airship began in September 1915, known as the Coastal Class. This was essentially an Astra-Torres envelope with a car made from two Avro fuselages joined together with their tails removed. They could cruise at 45 mph and had an 11 hour endurance. In January 1916, the first Coastal Class airship station was commissioned at Pembroke, manned by personnel from the airship station at Marquise. On 15 March, Howden and Longside opened, and also in March, the first airship shed at Cranwell had been completed. Eventually all free balloons were transferred from Wormwood Scrubs when Cranwell took over the training of airship officers and men from Kingsnorth.
- n) The Mullion airship patrol station, near the Lizard opened in June 1916. Situated on the flank of the western approaches, it became one of the most active anti-submarine patrol centres.
- o) A reorganisation of the RNAS by the Admiralty Air Department was undertaken on 1 August 1915. The air stations were now grouped together for operations under the senior naval officer of the nearest naval base. This had the immediate effect of generating a closer liaison between air and surface craft. Admiral Bacon for example now became responsible for the aeroplane and seaplane bases at Dover and Dunkirk, together with the SS airship stations at Capel and Polegate. To advise him on air matters, Wing Commander C L Lambe was appointed to the Admiral's staff.
- p) Meanwhile, back in January 1915, all stations except those west of Farnborough had been instructed to keep two aircraft ready for action on receipt of a warning of an impending night air-raid. During February, landing grounds had been prepared at Blackheath, Enfield, Eynsford, Romford and Wimbledon. All were located close to a military unit to help with the laying out

for aerodrome lights. When night flying was in progress, both Hounslow and Northolt would be illuminated. By May, the aerodromes at Brooklands, Dover, Joyce Green, Shoreham and Sutton's Farm each had at least one aircraft at readiness for home defence night flying.

- q) Lord Kitchener intervened and ordered General Henderson to help the Admiralty deal with Zeppelin raids. A plan was drawn up by the Admiralty and the War Office during October 1915 for an air defence scheme which formed the embryo of what became known as LADA (London Air Defence Area). The idea was that, an observer reporting screen was to be set up from the coast to within a few miles of London, behind these were to be three night-landing grounds each manned by two pilots of the RFC, and lastly, a screen of mobile guns and searchlights was located on the outskirts of north-east London.
- r) The first serious British attempt to operate aircraft from ships took place in mid 1917 when the small battlecruiser HMS *Furious* was converted into a primitive aircraft carrier by removing her forward turret to produce a 76 yard strip from which an aeroplane could be launched. Initial experiments provided a complement of five Sopwith Pup aeroplanes, and three Short seaplanes.
- s) After a number of successful trials in the early days it was then anticipated that it should be possible to land back on the ship, though it would not be a forgone conclusion. After some serious setbacks, Britain in September 1918 produced the world's first aircraft carrier as we know it today in the form of HMS *Argus* which featured a full-length landing deck.
- t) On 1 April 1918 the Royal Naval Air Service of over 2,000 aircraft and 55,000 men merged into the newly created Royal Air Force. All related material was transferred from the Admiralty to the recently formed Air Ministry. After the Armistice the entire service was run down, in particular the naval elements. Four ships were retained, the *Argus* and *Furious*, together with *Ark Royal* and *Pegasus*, both of which were seaplane carriers.

# 5.3 – Expansion, 1930 to 1945

- a) In the mid 1930s the immediate needs of the FAA were summarised as requiring:
  - Disembarkation airfields and seaplane stations
  - Training airfields and establishments
  - Additional units which would be provided to meet war requirements.
- b) Several airfields were suggested as meeting some of these requirements Andover, Worthy Down, Donibristle, Eastleigh, and possibly Lee-on-Solent and Ford. All but the last were in the hands of the Navy when the service was transferred from the RAF. Additionally Evanton, Netheravon and Upavon were loaned to the FAA on a short term basis for use by disembarked squadrons.
- c) Six new 'fleet' aircraft carriers were planned in the Illustrious Class, four being built between 1937 and 1940, i.e. HMS *Illustrious, Victorious, Formidable* and *Indomitable*. The latter then became the model for a new class Implacable which produced two ships, HMS *Implacable* and *Indefatigable*, these being built between 1939 and 1942. The first three would have a complement of three squadrons, each of twelve aircraft. This was somewhat lower than expected, and was due to the large amount of defensive armour carried. However the *Indomitable* was modified during the construction, and extra hangarage allowed a significant increase in the number of aircraft accommodated. This was adopted for the new Implacable class.

d) Three types of aircraft would be used on the ships: Fighters (F), Fighter-Bombers (FB), and Torpedo bomber reconnaissance (TBR). The intended complements were:

Class	HMS	Avenger TBR	Corsair FB	Hellcat F	Firefly F	Seafire F	Total
Illustrious	Illustrious	12	24				36
	Victorious	12	24				36
	Formidable	12	24				36
	Indomitable	15		24	12		51
Implacable	Implacable	15			15	24	54
	Indefatigable	15			15	24	54

Table 7 – Planned Carrier Aircraft Complements, 1939

# 5.3.1 – Shore-based Requirements

- a) A total of twenty-one new squadrons would be required by this new fleet, and hence training facilities were required on the mainland.
- b) One priority of the Admiralty was to provide a number of airfields within easy reach of the principal ports at Rosyth, Portsmouth and Plymouth. These would be used for disembarked aircraft as one of the chief requirements would be to provide comprehensive maintenance facilities which would be more efficiently performed on the land rather than on the carriers themselves.
- c) Rosyth was already equipped with an airfield; Donibristle had been a naval aerodrome since 1917 and was used for a variety of tasks throughout the inter war period. In May 1939 it was handed over from RAF Coastal Command to the Fleet Air Arm as HMS *Merlin*, and within 18 months all RAF personnel had left the base. A second airfield was required in the area and Crail opened in October 1940 as HMS *Jackdaw*.
- d) Portsmouth's principal station became HMS *Daedalus* at Lee-on-Solent, which was transferred from the RAF on 24 May 1939. One month later, Rear Admiral R B Davies VC moved into the new HQ at Wykeham Hall, as Flag Officer (Air) Home. The Navy then expressed a desire for another airfield in the immediate area, and Thorney Island was proposed, but quickly rejected by the Air Ministry.
- e) None of the immediate bases were available to Plymouth, which was felt would become the main port in the south for the Navy, despite a 300 year association with Portsmouth, which by the late 1930s had become very overcrowded. A torpedo training / embarkation site was urgently needed in this area and after the obvious choice Roborough was refused by the Air Ministry, the Navy decided to construct their own at nearby Aldingborough Flats. This proposal was soon dropped, and a second site to the south of Bovey Tracey called Heathfield was eventually chosen, but again on the recommendation of the Air Ministry's Aerodromes' Board this too was abandoned as it would involve the demolition of the Great Plantation, a huge forested area. A base was also planned at Torpoint, just across the border in Cornwall at a site which subsequently became HMS *Raleigh*. The intention was to construct an adjacent airfield with six hangars on St John's Lake; once again it never materialised.
- f) Efforts were them made to secure Exeter and Weston Zoyland, even though the latter was over 70 miles from Plymouth. After some time these two choices were also rejected, and eventually

St Merryn, one of the original proposals, became the principal base in the South West until Yeovilton was available. It was far from ideal being almost 40 miles from Devonport.

- g) Having made some erroneous decisions regarding the construction of new airfields, the Admiralty realised at this point that they would have to rely totally on the decade of experience within the RAF Aerodromes' Board, and they couldn't do it themselves.
- h) Prior to WWII, the FAA planned to use its air stations, initially for 400 aircraft, increasing to over 760 by March 1940. Three new airfields, Arbroath, Crail and Yeovilton would be available from July 1940.
- i) It was expected that other stations would also be transferred from the RAF before the spring of 1940 and the planned expansion is shown below.

Aircraft based at:	April 1939	March 1940	Increase
Lee on Solent	104	140	36
Ford	80	84	4
Worthy Down	74	78	4
Donibristle	50	89	39
Eastleigh	80	63	- 17
Lympne	0	60	60
Andover	0	42	42
Mount Batten	0	18	18
Old Sarum	0	24	24
Thorney Island	0	42	42
Eastchurch	0	60	60
Gosport	18	68	50
Evanton	0	0	0
Totals	406	768	362

Table 8 – FAA Airfield Expansion, 1940

# 5.3.2 – World War II Airfields

- a) Naval Organisation was generally more structured than that of the RAF, unfortunately there were a very large number of variations. For example Fleet Air Arm airfields were named after birds with one of the earliest choices HMS *Daedalus* being an exception. Satellite (or tender ) airfields usually bore the same name as the parent, with the addition of a numerical suffix, e.g. Yeovilton–HMS *Heron*, Haldon–HMS *Heron II*. Again there were exceptions, Hatston's tender at Grimsetter was not *Sparrowhawk II* but HMS *Robin*. Ronaldsway became HMS *Urley*, the name being Manx Gaelic for Eagle.
- b) A significant number of RAF stations were part loaned to the FAA on a lodger basis. Units attached to these bases would frequently assist RAF Coastal Command in maritime patrol and attack duties.
- c) The Navy built a number of airfields during WWII, beginning with Hatston which was operational by October 1939. Yeovilton, Arbroath, St Merryn, and Crail followed during the next twelve months.

- d) Naval airfields constructed during the war tended to have four or even five runways in comparison with the RAF's three. The principal reason for this was that naval aircraft were designed for always landing 'into the wind'. Many of them had a narrow undercarriage, which would cause problems when attempting to land with a cross-wind. Since many of the stations were built near the coast the likelihood of experiencing adverse wind conditions was high.
- e) A few stations were fitted with a 'dummy-deck', for Aerodrome Dummy Deck Landing training, (ADDL). This was either a section of a runway, or a separate entity and had markings similar to those found on ships. It was used primarily to allow pilots to become accustomed to the problems typically experienced when manoeuvring aircraft in close proximity to each other. Three stations (Arbroath, East Haven, and Henstridge) had complete dummy decks equipped with arrester wires and similar equipment found on carriers of the period. This allowed short landings to be practised, though the limitation to a 'fixed' runway meant that it was useable only on certain occasions when the wind was favourable.
- f) Runways were narrow 30 yards as opposed to the RAF's 50, and specialised lighting systems were installed which incorporated 'open-up-and-go-round-again lights' and 'round-down' lights which were the equivalent of those installed on the aircraft carriers. A variety of hangars, different from those used by the RAF, were found on FAA airfields, including Fromsons, Mains, and Pentads; their distribution is described in table 19.
- g) The style of control tower, or 'watch office' used by the FAA was significantly different from the types found on RAF stations. It had three floors, plus an observation 'glasshouse' on the roof, which were used accordingly:
  - Ground floor: Teleprinter room (DTN), GPO Switch-gear and PBX, Meteorological Office and Duty Crew Room
  - First Floor: Administrative offices
  - Second Floor: Aircraft Direction Office, Air Traffic Control Room, Radio Room
  - Top floor: Air Traffic Control position.
- h) A different type of vessel, the Light Fleet Carrier, was also designed and built during WWII. They were lightly armoured and therefore could be built much quicker, and had a capacity of 37 aircraft, of which 30 could be operational. Sixteen were eventually built, needing a large number of aircraft.
- i) By June 1942 it had become clear that a significant number of new stations would be required as the Navy proposed to more than double its aircraft strength to 6,350 by the beginning of 1944. Some 1,200 aircraft would require on-shore accommodation, and a number of airfields were transferred from the RAF over the next year. Burscough, Maydown and Stretton were handed over; most had problems of which the RAF were all too well aware. Applications were made for Andreas and Jurby in the Isle of Man, followed by Banff, Barrow, Kinloss and Lossiemouth, to which the Air Ministry responded with a short sharp memo which stated that the Sea Lords clearly had no insight into the situation as all mentioned were strategic bases, vital to the RAF and could not be released under any circumstances.
- j) At this time the Fifth Sea Lord expressed his concern over the airfields offered by the RAF as he felt they were inferior. Also disembarked crews needed to be in touch with their ships, and not stuck on some station fifty miles away from their comrades. Administration was also difficult, as was the mechanism to provide the rum and tobacco allowance to naval personnel based on RAF stations.

- k) Dunino, Hinstock, and Dallachy were eventually offered and accepted again all had problems and resulted in a memo, '*The present situation whereby the Royal Navy has to adapt itself to sites which the RAF with its wider scope of interests has found no value can but lead to naval, and therefore national disaster.*<sup>23</sup>
- Rattray was a site discovered and developed without intervention from the Air Ministry, and eventually Ronaldsway was offered on the Isle of Man, a location which was to cause post-war controversy since the Admiralty were under the impression that they owned the site and spent a large sum of money developing it, only to find that it was only leased and the Tynwald were most grateful for all the work which had been done when it later became IoM Airport.
- m) Whereas the RAF began to slowly reduce its programmes at the beginning of 1945, the Navy did not and more airfields were still being sought as the end of the war in Europe neared. Storage facilities for some 300 aircraft were needed, and, to relieve congestion at the Hinstock Beam Approach School, the adjacent redundant RAF satellite Peplow was added.
- n) In addition it was expected that a considerable number of units would embark to take part in the war in the Far East. Interestingly one major airfield Culdrose was still under construction at the end of the Japanese war, this would eventually become one of the two major Royal Navy airfields in the UK.

# 5.3.3 – Naval Air Squadrons

#### 5.3.3.A Aircrew

- a) Squadrons consisted of 12 aircraft, though there were a number of exceptions to this rule. Each was under the leadership of a Lieutenant Commander, with a Senior Pilot and Observer. There were also Training, Air Engineering, and Air Warfare Officers attached to each squadron.
- b) Naval aircraft were usually single-engined machines which carried a maximum of three crew members. These were:
  - Pilots Always an officer and appointed to a squadron
  - Observers Known as Navigators in the RAF, they were also officers, but were appointed to a ship rather than a squadron
  - Telegraphist Air Gunner (TAG) These were ratings, who frequently were at a lower rank then their RAF equivalent, the Wireless Operator/ Air Gunner.
- c) Naval pilots were proposed by the Admiralty and concurred by the RAF, the appointment being issued simultaneously by both services. Pilots held the rank of Flying Officer, initially and could be promoted to Flight Lieutenant. He also held no RAF rank and his appointments and promotion were dealt with solely by the Admiralty. He could be promoted to Commander RN, where his employment would continue either in a specialist or general role.
- d) The Navy insisted on officers as pilots and observers as they felt that their roles were more demanding than their equivalents in the RAF. Crews in the latter organisation would, as a rule undertake a sortie in order to perform a specific pre-ordained task. Naval crews however would often be sent on a patrol and may suddenly come across an enemy vessel; the decision whether to report or attack would have to be made instantly requiring a well trained, high calibre individual.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> ADM1/13590

#### 5.3.3.B Squadron Numbering Systems

- a) There were two principal differences in the way in which the RAF and the FAA numbered their squadrons:
  - The RAF did not distinguish between their different commands, i.e. No.1 Squadron was a Fighter Squadron, No.2 was Army Co-operation, No.3 was Bomber. There was some method applied to the 21 Auxiliary Airforce squadrons which were grouped 500–504, and 600–616, less 606. 617 then became '*The Dambusters*' and the haphazard numbering continued, to the extent of having a single squadron (1435) using numbers above 699
  - All RAF squadrons were operational units and replacement crews were supplied from Operational Training Units. The Fleet Air Arm trained their crew in a numbered squadron. This produced two distinct types of squadron:
    - First-Line Units were operational or combat units using number 800 and above
    - Second-Line Squadrons were described as non-operational, ancillary, or non-combat units, and were allocated numbers 700–799.

Sqn Nos.	Pre 1936	1936 – 1940	1940 – 19	945
1 - 400	RAF – All functions			
401 - 439	FAA Fleet	RAF – All functions		
440 - 459	FAA Fleet			
460 - 499	FAA Fleet			
500 - 504	RAF Auxiliary	Air Force		
510 - 599	RAF – All fund	ctions		
600 - 615	RAF Auxiliary	Air Force		
616 – 695	RAF – All fund	ctions		
700			FAA Catapult Flights	
701 – 711		FAA Catapult Flights	FAA Amphibian and Flo	oatplane
711 – 749				
750 – 799		FAA Training		
800 - 809		FAA Fighter		
810 - 819		FAA, TB, TSR, TBR		
820 - 859			FAA Spotter Recce.	FAA TSR,
860 - 869			Thirspotter Recee.	FAA Dutch
870 - 879			FAA Single Seat Fighter	FAA
880 - 899			FAA Single Seat Fighter	
1435				RAF (Middle
1700 1749			FAA RNVR TBR	
1770 – 1799			FAA RNVR 2 seat Fight	er
1800 - 1829			FAA RNVR Dive Bomb	er
1830 - 1839			FAA RNVR Single Seat	Fighters

Fig. 28: Squadron Numbering Systems

b) The Navy then adopted a scheme similar to the RAF's Auxiliaries by creating a new block for their RNVR units, which used the numbers 1700–1999. The chart on the previous page shows how RAF and FAA squadrons were allocated prior to, and during WWII.

# 5.3.4 – Support Facilities

a) The task of equipment supply, distribution, and maintenance was the function of the Department of Naval Air Material (DAM). Later in the war as the service expanded, it became unmanageable and split into the Department of Air Equipment (DAE), and the Department of Airfield and Carrier Requirements (DACR).

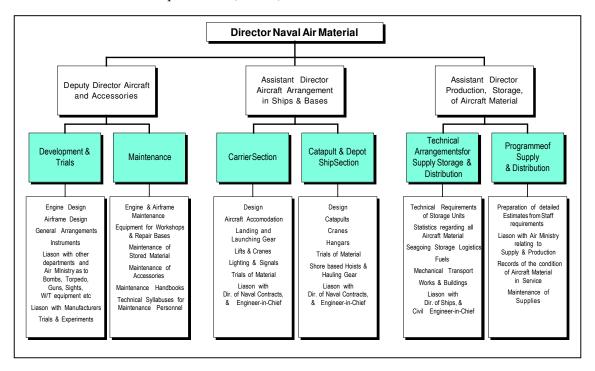


Fig. 29: Organisation of the Department of Naval Air Material

- b) In May 1940 the Supply and Storage of materiel to the FAA was managed through three sites:
  - Woolston (Archery Road, Southampton) would be responsible for supplying all FAA stations in England, including Fleetlands Repair Depot and RAF Gosport
  - All other supplies would be sourced through Coventry
  - Donibristle would be responsible for Scottish and Northern Ireland requirements.
- c) Storage of naval aircraft would be undertaken by and RAF Aircraft Supply Unit (ASU) as these were already operational in dispersed areas. The FAA needed only a relatively small number of aircraft which could have been easily stored in a unit of their own but for security reasons were best dispersed.
- d) Maintenance had been performed at RAF units, but with increasing numbers the Navy soon required facilities of their own, and in September 1943 Abbotsinch became their first Aircraft Maintenance Yard. This was followed by Belfast (Sydenham), Donibristle, Evanton, and Stretton, plus two non-aircraft units at Fleetlands in Hampshire, and Almondbank near Perth.
- e) Two Aircraft Receipt and Despatch Units were also created, on the Scottish border at Anthorn and in the south at Culham in Oxfordshire.

- f) Two of the RAF's ASUs, Lichfield and Wroughton were initially provided as joint FAA / RAF suppliers, however High Ercall became an almost exclusive base for the supply of naval aircraft. Bush Barn near Pusey in Oxfordshire was later transferred from the RAF as the Navy's sole Satellite Landing Ground.
- g) The chart below shows the number of operational aircraft available to the RAF and FAA between 1925 and 1945. It displays the percentage of RAF aircraft which were allocated to maritime duties, and the percentage of aircraft employed by the FAA, referenced to all operational British aircraft.

Period	RAF total	RAF maritime duties	Fleet Air Arm
Oct 1925	436	12 (3 %)	105 (19 %)
Jan 1934	816	40 (5 %)	159 (16 %)
Sept 1939	1,911	284 (15%)	232 (11 %)
May 1945	7,214*	1261 (18 %)	1290 (15 %)
	RAF totals include overseas aircraft * not including Transport Command		

Table 9 – Operational aircraft availability 1926–45

# 5.3.5 – Training Facilities

# 5.3.5.A Pilot Training

- a) Would-be pilots and observers were selected and later trained at HMS *Vincent* in Gosport. The initial seven-week course involved training in seamanship and would include an initial attachment to HMS *Daedalus* at Lee on Solent. This course was followed by an Elementary Flying Training School, administered by the RAF on airfields at Elmdon and Luton. RAF Sealand took over from the latter in February 1942, but by then a number of schools had been set up in North America.
- b) Admiral J H Towers, Chief of the Bureau of Aeronautics, United States Navy made an offer to the British Government in June 1941 to train 30 naval pilots, and 70 RAF seaplane pilots per month. It became known as the Towers Scheme, and was a bold move considering that America was neutral at that time. Initially it accounted for 30 per cent of naval pilots, but increased to almost 45% by late 1944. A total of 21,000 students were involved by the end of the war, though the pass rate was substantially less than this.<sup>24</sup>
- c) Mid war the numbers of pilots being sent to Canada had increased to such a level that a transit camp was needed in the UK as a half-way house for pilots going to, and returning from North America. A few miles north of Millom in Cumberland was the Ministry of Supply workers' camp at Wellbank, originally used by to house construction staff for the new ROF shell filling establishment at Bootle. The site was requisitioned by the Navy and, from November 1943 became HMS *Macaw*, often known as Bootle Station.
- d) Successful 'elementary' pilots would then transfer to the RAF's No.1 Service Flying Training School at Netheravon, when entrants would quickly diverge into either bomber or fighter disciplines. A minimum of 88 hours solo flying was the requirement of the SFTS, though every effort was made to give each trainee over a hundred hours. Just over 50% of pilots would

qualify, and following seven days leave, the newly commissioned pilots would return to a naval training establishment in a second-line squadron, where further necessary skills including deck-landing or catapult launches would be taught. HMS *Argus* was stationed in the Clyde for several years providing much needed additional deck-landing instruction.

- e) Operational Fighter Training was at Yeovilton, with satellites at Haldon, Charlton Horethorne, and Henstridge. Crail and Dunino were used for torpedo instruction, and instrument training was undertaken at Hinstock.
- f) Donibristle, Dundee and Twatt were used initially as catapult launch training stations, later becoming the principal bases for amphibian seaplanes.

# 5.3.5.B Observer Training

In May 1939 RNAS Ford was developed as the principal observer school, but just one year later the strong likelihood of enemy action necessitated a move to the part-built airfield at Yeovilton, until permanent facilities were available the following month at Arbroath. A school was also established in Trinidad.

# 5.3.5.C Telegraph Air Gunners

HMS *Royal Arthur* at Skegness was the starting point for potential TAGs, followed by a period at *St Vincents*. Worthy Down provided the flying training for the recruits, with an optional advanced course at St Merryn.

#### 5.3.5.D Other facilities

- a) A number of other specialised facilities were set up, chiefly in connection with operational flying, these included:
  - Deck Landing Control Officers School at East Haven
  - Torpedo Attack School at Crail
  - Night Flying training at Drem
  - School of Air Combat at Yeovilton.
- b) Non-Flying training establishments were often located on RAF stations; there were Naval Air Mechanics Schools at Henlow and Locking, Airframes and Electrical Schools at Henlow and St Athan, and the Naval Ordnance facility at Eastchurch.
- c) The Air Apprentice Training School was located at Lympne airfield until May 1940 when the immediate danger from air attack, coupled with an urgent need for the base to assist with the Dunkirk evacuation prompted a move. The site chosen was Newcastle-under-Lyme, with a number of buildings being very quickly requisitioned in the area. These included:
  - Station HQ in the Old Bank House, Penkhull Street
  - The Town Hall used as emergency (overcrowded) billets in the early days
  - Clayton Hall a large two-storied house in its own grounds with out-houses which offered living quarters for 150 apprentices
  - Castle Hotel accommodation
  - A disused nursing home five minutes walk away for officers' quarters
  - The parish hall, used for ordnance instruction

- Westland Girls' Finishing School, a modern building school for 400 girls in its own grounds with 14 classrooms and laboratory facilities
- The Craft House a large three-storied building incorporating an old tannery used for technical instruction rooms
- A local modern clinic for school children in its own grounds became the station sick quarters.
- d) A total of 560 trainees and staff moved from the Kent airfield within three days to the new establishment. It would eventually accommodate a ship's company of 1,000, half being FAA apprentices, the rest comprising other classes of FAA trainees including WRNS. Hutted accommodation was built for 350 of the latter. Initially the course length was two years, but a further 18 months was added during 1943. The establishment was named HMS *Daedalus II*.

#### 5.3.6 – Flying Units

#### 5.3.6.A The Naval Wings

From October 1943 all squadrons about to embark to a particular carrier would become part of a wing. Nineteen were eventually formed and were of two types – fighter, and torpedo-bomber-reconnaissance. This formation applied only to embarked squadrons, and the number of units comprising a wing varied considerably. The term 'Naval' was mandatory to avoid possible confusion with RAF units. These wings eventually became known as Carrier Air Groups (CAGs). In many cases the squadrons allocated to a particular wing might spend only a few days, and in a few cases no time at the HQ base. Some 19 wings were formed during WWII:

2nd Naval TBR Wing – formed at Lee-on-Solent early 1944, and allocated to HMS *Implacable*.

3rd Naval Fighter Wing – formed at Burscough in October 1943, moving to Lee-on-Solent in February 1944. The unit initially was conceived to support the Allied landings in Europe using Seafires and Spitfires. In August the wing moved to Ballyherbert.

4th Naval Fighter Wing – formed on 25 October 1943, operating Seafires intended for use on Escort Carriers.

5th Naval Fighter Wing – using Hellcats, formed late 1943 at Eglinton. The two squadrons eventually joined HMS *Indomitable* in July 1944.

6th Naval Fighter Wing – had a single squadron of Corsairs which were attached *to* HMS *Illustrious*. It formed at Burscough on 28 February 1944.

7th Naval Fighter Wing – two Hellcat and four Wildcat squadrons assembled at Eglinton in October 1934. They were attached to HMS *Emperor, Pursuer* and *Searcher*.

8th Naval TBR Wing – had its HQ at Hatston from October 1943. Barracudas were attached to HMS *Furious* and took part in attacks on the Tirpitz.

9th Naval TBR Wing – HQ at Lee-on-Solent in February 1944, attached to HMS *Indefatigable*.

10th Naval Fighter Wing – two Corsair Squadrons were attached to HMS *Arbiter* and *Slinger*. The HQ was formed at Eglinton in October 1944.

11th Naval Fighter Wing – overseas unit.

12th Naval Fighter Wing – this possibly formed at Tain in early 1944, using Belfast as a transit base before joining HMS *Begum* within a few days.

15th Naval Fighter Wing - this consisted initially of three Corsair squadrons, 1830, 1831

& 1832, until 1831 was absorbed into the other two before joining HMS *Illustrious*. The HQ was formed at Stretton on 8 November 1943.

21st Naval TBR Wing –was formed at Machrihanish in October 1943, and consisted of two Barracuda squadrons intended for HMS *Illustrious*.

24th Naval Fighter Wing – consisted of two Seafire squadrons, based at Henstridge from 25 October 1943 until joining HMS *Indefatigable*.

30th Naval Fighter Wing – two Seafire squadrons joined HMS *Implacable* from Machrihanish in November 1944.

31st Naval Fighter Wing - formed at Hatston in October 1943, but then cancelled.

45th Naval Fighter Wing –formed in October 1943. The HQ was believed to be Burscough though its two squadrons were based at other locations until February 1944, when they were transferred via that airfield and the transit station Renfrew to HMS *Atheling*.

47th Naval Fighter Wing –consisted of two Corsair Squadrons based at Stretton, from 17 January 1944 until they joined HMS *Illustrious* six weeks later.

52nd Naval TBS Wing – consisted of 815 & 817 Squadrons. The HQ was possibly Lee-on –Solent or Tain, and two squadrons of Barracudas originally intended for HMS *Victorious* instead joined HMS *Begum* in February 1944. Two Machrihanish squadrons then formed the wing which transferred *to* HMS *Victorious* in March 1944.

#### 5.3.6.B Carrier Air Groups.

Twenty-three CAGs were initially planned, and seven never materialised. Most of the remainder has their HQ either overseas or ship based. The exceptions were:

17th CAG – formed at Eglinton in October 1947 with Sea Furys and Fireflies for HMS *Theseus*. It later disbanded and reformed on two occasions at St Merryn (October 1949) and Arbroath (May 1951).

18th CAG – formed at Dartmouth in May 1947 with Seafires and Fireflies for Royal Canadian Navy operations on HMS *Warrior*.

19th CAG - was also formed at Dartmouth in May 1947 for operations as above.

20th CAG – operated from March 1946 to 2 July 1948 at Lee on Solent. It provided Fireflies and Seafires for HMS *Ocean*. On 28 August 1948 the unit moved to Eglinton working with Sea Furies and Fireflies for HMS *Sydney* until September 1953.

21st CAG – was based at St Merryn from 19 March 1950 – 30 June 1951. Its function was to provide Sea Furies and Fireflies for HMS *Sydney*.

#### **5.3.6.C** Training Air Groups.

TAGs were formed from the spring of 1946 onward, and operated in a similar manner to the CAGs, except that they used second-line squadrons:

50th TAG - Yeovilton, May 1948 - January 1952

51st TAG – Eglinton, May 1946 – November 1946, then Lee on Solent July 1948 – 1950

52nd TAG – Eglinton, August 1946 – March 1947, then Culdrose February 1950 – August 1951

53rd TAG – Eglinton, June 1950 – January 1952

#### 5.3.6.D Mobile Naval Air Bases

- a) In 1942 the idea of producing mobile shore stations (airfields) which could support disembarked aircraft from the fleet when operating overseas was conceived by the DNAD. It took two years to become a reality. The original title, Mobile Naval Airfield Units was later changed to Mobile Operational Naval Air Bases (MONABs), and the HQ for the scheme was at RAF Ludham in Norfolk, becoming HMS *Flycatcher* on 4 September 1944. It moved to Middle Wallop in February 1945.
- b) Ten MONABS were eventually formed, the last five from Middle Wallop when the HQ moved from Ludham. The names given to these units all began with 'Nab', e.g. HMS *Nabbington*, *Nabthorpe*, *Nabstock*, *Nabcatcher* etc. Many of these were despatched to Australia. HMS *Nabsford* was a Transportable Aircraft Yard, commissioned at Ludham, assembled at Riseley before moving to Australia in early 1945.
- c) In practise the units operated in a very restricted capacity and all had been struck off by August 1946 with the exception of No.10 HMS *Nabhurst*. This was created too late to see action in WWII, but reformed in March 1951 at Henstridge. Responsible for maintaining crated equipment which included transport, and living and workshop accommodation, it was paid off in July 1955.

# 5.4 - Post War, 1945 to 1950

- a) In April 1945 the Fleet Air Arm possessed 72 front-line squadrons; a year later half had been disbanded. It also had 45 airfields, compared with just 5 in 1939.
- b) On 1 May 1945 the title of Fifth Sea Lord and Chief of Naval Air Equipment was changed to the Fifth Sea Lord (Air). He was responsible for the general direction and co-ordination of all naval air policy. Equipment and naval air material administration was transferred to a controller. On 30 October the posts of Flag Officer Carrier Training, and Commodore Flying Training were abolished.
- c) The Admiral (Air) then became responsible for first-line squadrons, training squadrons, and disembarked units. Additional responsibility included the administration of the appropriate naval air stations, and post-graduate air training schools. These included:

Ayr	Burscough	Dale and Kete	Dounreay
Eastleigh	Fearn	Ford	Gosport
Hatston	Lee-on-Solent	Machrihanish	Middle Wallop
St Merryn	Townhill <sup>25</sup>	Twatt	Woodvale.

d) A new post of Flag Officer Flying Training was then established with HQ at Donibristle. He was responsible for carrier training and carrier flying-training functions, which included individual aircrew and deck-landing training facilities. Reporting to the Admiral (Air) he controlled the following stations:

Ballyhalbert and Kirkistown	Bootle
Drem and Macmerry	East Haven
Halesworth	Henstridge
Inskip	Rattray
Yeovilton	Zeals
	Drem and Macmerry Halesworth Inskip

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> HMS *Waxwing* – transit camp near Dunfermline for personnel awaiting draft.

- e) Other changes included the renaming of 'First-Line' squadrons to 'Front-Line' squadrons, and 'Training and Miscellaneous Aircraft' to 'Training and Ancillary Aircraft'. The term 'Naval Air Arm' would be replaced by 'Flying Branch'.<sup>26</sup>
- f) At the end of WWII the requirements were estimated at a front-line strength of 500 combat aircraft, plus 300 RNVR aircraft based on reserve carriers, for use in war or during an emergency. This was based on three fleet carriers of 60 aircraft each, plus nine light aircraft carriers of 36 aircraft each. New aircraft would replace many of the obsolete WWII models, and by the end of 1945 a jet, the de Havilland Vampire had landed on the deck of HMS *Ocean*.
- g) In addition a further 900 plus aircraft would be eventually required for ancillary squadrons, calculated on the basis of:

200 elementary trainers	100 advanced training
350 operational trainers	150 FRU
30 target towing	100 communications aircraft.

- h) Manpower requirements were estimated at 49,000 Naval air arm, plus 3,600 general service personnel. The FA would continue to use RAF storage facilities for probably the next ten years, as they were still considered to be the experts in this area.
- i) The need to have bases close to the ports was reduced somewhat as aircraft speeds and ranges had increased considerably. In 1946 Bramcote was transferred to the Navy and remained in use for thirteen years – it was further from the sea almost any other airfield in the UK. In August the Reserve Aircraft and Technical Training Command administered the following stations:

FAA Installations:

Defford

Abbotsinch	Anthorn	Arbroath	Ayr
Belfast	Burscough	Crail	Culham
Donibristle	Dounreay	Dunino	Evanton
Fleetlands	Inskip	Machrihanish	Ronaldsway
Stretton	Twatt	Worthy Down	Yeovilton.
RAF Installations:			

j) Italicised units were already on 'care and maintenance', those in bold became Reserve Aircraft Stations on 25 April 1947, others became Reserve Aircraft Sections. However the Navy then took control of four airfields in Scotland and Northern Ireland:

Kirkham

Locking

Melksham.

Banff Cluntoe	Skeabrae	Toome.
---------------	----------	--------

Hednesford

- k) By now the structure of the Navy had changed considerably from its wartime peak of 72 operational squadrons to less than half that number. Aircraft carriers were reduced in number from 34 to just 3.
- 1947 marked the beginning of a significant change in the way the FAA would operate in the future. The formation of 705 Squadron with Sikorsky helicopters resulted from successful experiments undertaken at the very end of WWII with a number of American R-4 Hoverflies, assigned to 771 Squadron at Portland. The Navy believed that rotary-wing machines would

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> ADM1/24535

play a very important part in the anti-submarine role, and within a few years the first variant of the Sikorsky S-55, built under license in the UK by Westlands as the Whirlwind, was being delivered to 705 Squadron.

#### 5.5 – 1950 to 1960

- a) Operation Solitaire involved changes in the tasks of a number of RN training facilities in the UK. Between September and December 1953, the following moves were implemented:
  - The Observer School moved from St Merryn to Culdrose
  - The Naval Air Fighter School moved from Culdrose to Lossiemouth
  - The Operational Flying School (Anti-Submarine) moved from Lossiemouth to Culdrose
  - The Operational Flying School (Fighter) moved from Lossiemouth to Yeovilton
  - Technical Training HQ moved from Yeovilton to St Merryn.
- b) Ten years after the end of WWII the Navy had just 16 airfields:
  - Squadron Bases: Brawdy, Ford, Lee-on-Solent, Yeovilton
  - Training Bases: Arbroath, Bramcote, St Merryn (ground)
  - Schools: Culdrose (observer), Eglinton (anti-submarine), Lossiemouth (fighter), Stretton (LSO), Helicopters Gosport (ATDU)
  - Aircraft Holding Units and Yards: Abbotsinch, Anthorn, Belfast, Donibristle, Fleetlands, Stretton.
- c) Pilot training was provided by the RAF with initial training using the Percival Provost T1 at Syerston (1FTS). Then followed an advanced training course at Valley (7FTS) with the de Havilland Vampire T11. Successful pilots would then transfer to either the fighter pilot training school at Lossiemouth, or to Eglinton for anti-submarine duties.
- d) No.700 Squadron reformed in 1955 as the Trials Requirement Unit, a specialised entity to undertake tactical and technical trials on all types of aircraft, weapon systems and aircraft instrumentation and radio systems. In addition it would liase closely with HMS *Aerial*, *Excellent*, *Dryad* and the Admiralty on all relevant matters.
- e) Aircraft carriers were modernised, incorporating three British inventions which would revolutionise the efficiency and safety of existing and future ships. These were:
  - The Angle Flight Deck allowing the use of faster heavier aircraft
  - The Steam Catapult, which aided the above on take-off
  - The Mirror Landing Sight which obviated human error from the Deck Landing Control Officer.
- f) By 1956 the FAA command chain had been restructured and consisted initially of the Second and Fifth Sea Lords, the former being responsible only for personnel. The latter controlled the Director of Naval Air Warfare, and the Director, Naval Air Organisation and Training.
- g) There were also two senior positions, reporting to the C-in-C Home Fleet, these being the Flag Officer Air Home – FOA(H) and the Flag Officer Aircraft Carriers – FOAC. Subsequent to the ending of WWII, but prior to 1952 there had been a Flag Officer Third Aircraft Squadron. This position then became The Flag Officer Heavy Aircraft Squadron, until it was became the FOAC in 1954.

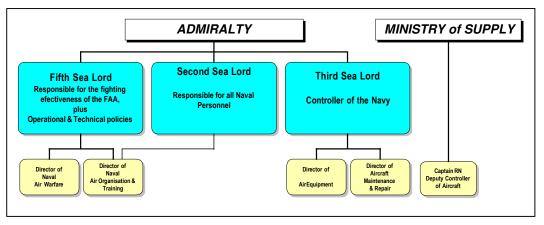


Fig. 30: Fleet Air Arm - Senior Administration, 1956

- h) The position of Fifth Sea Lord was abolished in 1959, the senior administrator then becoming the Assistant Chief of Naval Staff (Operations).
- i) Two training roles were also created in the mid fifties, the Flag Officer Flying Training, and the Flag Officer Reserve Aircraft. Ground Training came under the command of a separate staff officer, (Captain RN) reporting to the FOA(H).

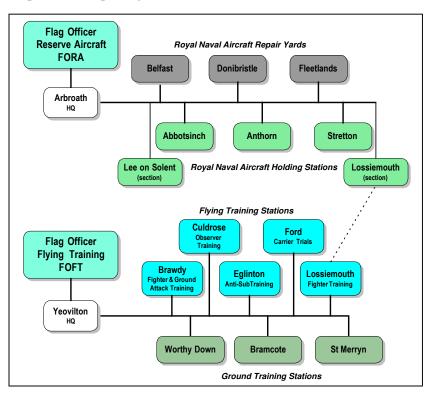


Fig. 31: Fleet Air Arm, Training and Support, 1957

- j) In 1957 the FAA were in control of the 18 stations shown above. The function of the three ground establishments was:
  - Bramcote Technical training for Naval Airmen Aircraft Mechanics
  - St Merryn School of Aircraft Maintenance and Naval Ordnance
  - Worthy Down Training Establishment for maintenance ratings employed in the servicing of all radio and electrical equipment for the Fleet Air Arm.

#### 5.6 – 1960 to 1980

a) By 1960 more than half of the above stations had closed, and just eight remained:

Abbotsinch	Arbroath	Belfast	Culdrose
Fleetlands	Lee-on-Solent	Lossiemouth	Yeovilton.

- b) Pilot training was then undertaken initially by the RAF's No.1 FTS at Linton-on-Ouse, and subsequently Lossiemouth – the Naval Air Fighter and Strike School, or Yeovilton – the Naval All-Weather Fighter school. In the meantime Culdrose had become the Navy's principal helicopter base, which also provided observer training for fixed-wing aircraft.
- c) The RNVR squadrons were disbanded on the grounds of economy and nine airfields closed over the next few years. In the late sixties, there were still eight stations, in use however some changes had been made:

Arbroath – technical training	Lossiemouth – return to RAF imminent
Brawdy – pending return to the RAF	Portland – helicopters only
Culdrose – helicopter training	Belfast – repair and storage
Lee-on-Solent – technical training	Yeovilton – fixed-wing training.

- d) In addition Fleetlands remained as the helicopter repair station, and Merrifield was taken on as a satellite to Yeovilton to relieve congestion in the area.
- e) By 1974 the RAF had assumed responsibility for flying training at Yeovilton (both fixed-wing and helicopters). Two squadrons of the latter were based at Prestwick.

#### 5.7 - Post 1980

- a) In 1982 there were seventeen front-line squadrons, plus seven second-line squadrons and a small number of additional support flights. Shore based units were under the control of the Flag Officer Naval Air Command, FONAC, who had responsibility for five airfields and the maintenance establishment, Naval Aircraft Repair Organisation. The latter consisted of two units, Fleetlands the Royal Naval Aircraft Yard, and the Royal Naval Aircraft Workshops at Almondbank. Additional maintenance support was available at RAF Kemble for fixed-wing aircraft, and the RNAY at RAF Wroughton for helicopters.
- b) Disembarked aircraft became the responsibility of a Flag Officer Flying, principally FOF3, though FOF1 and FOF2 had control over some small flights.

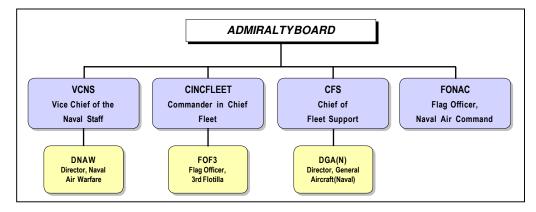


Fig. 32: Fleet Air Arm - Senior Administration, 1982

c) By 1985 only two squadrons of fixed-wing aircraft remained, these being 800 and 801, using Sea Harriers on Invincible class anti-submarine carriers. Seven other squadrons were equipped with rotary-wing aircraft (Lynx, Sea King and Wasp). Two of these were allocated to Royal Fleet Auxiliary ships.

Table 10 – Senior Rank Comparison					
Royal Navy Royal Air Force Army					
Admiral of the Fleet	Marshal of the RAF	Field Marshal			
Admiral	Air Chief Marshal	General			
Vice Admiral	Air Marshal	Lieutenant General			
Rear Admiral	Air Vice Marshal	Major General			
Commodore	Air Commodore	Brigadier			
Captain	Group Captain	Colonel			
Commander	Wing Commander	Lieutenant Colonel			
Lieutenant Commander	Squadron Leader	Major			
Lieutenant	Flight Lieutenant	Captain			
Sub Lieutenant	Flying Officer	Lieutenant			
Commissioned Warrant Officer	Pilot Officer	Second Lieutenant			

#### 5.8 – Appendices

b) At the end of the document are a number of appendices showing:

- Marine (Aeroplane) Operations Stations, August 1918
- Marine (Seaplane) Operations Stations, August 1918
- Training and Repair Marine Operations Stations, August 1918
- Marine Operations (Balloon) Bases and Stations, August 1918
- Parent Airship Stations, Nov 1918
- RNAS Stations Hangars, 1938–1945
- Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII.

# Table 11 – Admiralty Divisions and Staff Pertinent to the Fleet Air Arm, c.1930–65 (Overleaf)

The table overleaf shows how many of these titles changed several times between the early 1930s to the mid 1960s, due to the very rapid expansion of the service.

Dir = Director D-of = Director of Source: Friedman, British Carrier Aviation

	Pre WWII	WW II		Post WWII	
ACA	Admiral Commanding Aircraft				
			ACNS (	(Weapons)	
	ACNS (Aircraft)			(Aircraft)	
ACNS(*)	Assistant Chief of the Naval Staff	ACNS (Foreign)		Merged	
		ACNS (Home)		into ACNS(A)	
		ACNS (Trade)		& ACNS(W)	
AOCA	Air Officer (Commanding) Coastal Area				
CAOR	Chief Advisor, Operational Research	DIR Naval Operational Resear	ch	DIR Operational Research	
CNR	Chief Naval Represe	ntative (to Ministry of Aircraft Production	n, or Minis	stry of Supply)	
CNS		Chief of the Naval Staff (1st Sea Lord)	)		
DACR		D-of Airfield an	d Carrier	Requirements	
DAD	D-of Air Division				
DAE		D-of /	Air Equipr	nent	
DAM	D-of Air Material	Became	DAE, and	DACR	
DAOT		Was DNAO		D-of Air Organisation and	
DAW		D-of Naval (Air) Warfare		DNAD	
DAWT		D-of Naval Air Warfare		DNAD	
DCNS	D-of Chief of Naval Staff			Also 5th Sea Lord	
DCR		D-of Carrier and Airfield Requirements	6		
DEE		D-of Electrical Engineering			
DGD	D-of Gunnery Division	D-of Gunnery and Anti Aircraft Wa	arfare	D-of Surface Warfare Division	
DMT	D-of Mine and Torpedo	т	o DTASW	1	
DNAD	D-of Naval Air Division	DAW DNAO		D-of Naval Air Division	
DNAO		D-of Naval Air Organisation Division To DAOT			
DNAS	D-of Naval Air Service				
DNC	D-of Naval Construction				
DND	D-of Navigat	ion and Direction		To DNTC	
DNE		D-of Naval Equipment			
DNI	D-of Naval Intelligence				
DNO		D-of Naval Ordnance			
DNOR	was CAOR	D-of Naval Operational Research		To DOR	
DNTC		(was DND)	[	D-of Navigation and Tactical Control	
DOD	D-of Operations Division	DOD(Fighter), DOD(Home)		D-of Operations Division	
D of D	·	D-of Dockyards		·	
D of N	D-of Navigations		DND, date	e ?	
D of P		D-of Plans			
DNOT		Was DTD, DOD		D-of Naval Operations and Trade	
DNR		D-of Naval Recruiting			
DOR		Was DNOR		D-of Operational Research	
DSR		D-of Scientific Research			
DTASW	D-of Mine Torpedo an	d Anti Submarine Warfare		To DUSW	
DTD		D-of Trade Division			
DTSD	DIR Tactical and Staff Duties Division To DTWP				
DTWP		Was DTWP	DIR Na	val Tactics and Weapons Policy Div.	
DUSW		Was DTASW	D	IR Undersea Warfare Division	
E-in-C		Engineer in Chief			
NAS		Naval Air Section			
RAA	Rear Admiral, Aircraft		To VAA		
SAC	Superintendent of Aircraft Construction				
SDPC		Ship Design Policy Committee			
VAA	Was RAA	Vice A	dmiral (Ai	rcraft)	
VCNS	Was VCNS(Air)	Vice Chief of the Naval Staff, 5th Sea Lord			

# Part 6 – The Royal Marines and Ancillary Naval Services

# 6.1 – The Royal Marines

# 6.1.1 – Early History

- a) The Marines were created in 1664 as a regiment of soldiers intended to operate with the Royal Navy. On 28 October 1664, following an Order-in-Council instruction, 1,200 soldiers were recruited and became the Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment of Foot, since the Duke was Lord High Admiral. The following year they were renamed the Princess Regiment after Prince George of Denmark. Within 17 years six regiments had been created, but were then were disbanded at the end of the War of Spanish Succession in 1713.
- b) In 1755 fifty new companies of maritime soldiers were formed, grouped into three divisions, Chatham, Portsmouth, and Plymouth under the control of the Admiralty. The number of companies continued to increase over the years, until King George III designated the corps the Royal Marines in 1802 as a result of their distinguished service during the recent war with France. Woolwich formed the base of a new division which was created three years later.
- c) By 1914 Royal Marines detachments were available for all ships above destroyer size, and operated as part of the normal crew in gun-turret operation, and secondary armament. During the war they took part in offensives at Gallipoli and Zeebrugge.
- d) Two principal companies were formed at Eastney between 1804 and 1859. They were the Royal Marine Artillery (RMA), known as the Blue Marines, owing to their uniform, and the Royal Marine Light Infantry (RMLI) – the Red Marines. In 1923 these companies were merged into the Corps of Royal Marines.

#### 6.1.2 – WWII

- a) Churchill announced in 1940, the desire to mount offensive raids on enemy installations in Europe, from Norway to the south of France. This would need the creation of specialised forces operating within the Combined Operations strategy, and their experience would be vital if, and when an invasion of Europe became possible.
- b) The first of these units was established in July 1940 and soon ten others were available for operations. They were named 'commando' units after similar organisations encountered during the Boer War which had caused severe problems with the British Army. The new organisations had been formed in specific areas of the UK from 'local' army volunteers:

2:

- 1: Regimentation of Nos.1–9 Coys
- Commando South West

- 3 & 4: Southern Command
- 5 & 6: Western Command
- 7: Eastern Command
- 9 & 11: Scottish Division.
- 8: London and Somerset
- 10: was to be Northern, but did not form

- 12: Irish and Welsh.
- c) Training took place at Inveraray, Largs and on the island of Arran. These were relatively small units and over the next twelve months were responsible for a series of 'nuisance', and other somewhat ineffective raids on France and the Channel Islands.

d) In October 1941 Lord Louis Mountbatten became Director of Combined Operations, and the following year the operations would stepped up considerably; the geographical constraints described above were completely restructured:

1:	Dartmouth	2:	Weymouth	3:	Largs
4:	Troon	5:	Falmouth	6:	Inveraray
7/8/11:	England ?	9:	Criccieth	10:	Various.

e) In 1942 the Royal Marines were requested to form their own units. At the end of WWII all army commando units were disbanded, leaving only those of the Royal Marines.

#### 6.1.3 – The Units

- a) Nine Marine Units were formed during WWII:
- 40 RM Commando: Formed February 1942 at Deal as 'The' RM Commando. In October its official title then became 'A' RM Commando for a few days, before being designated 40 RM Commando. The unit served in France and Italy during WWII, before disbanding in October 1945. It then reformed in March 1947, from 44 Commando, and subsequently served in Brunei and Borneo, Cyprus, Malaya, Northern Ireland, Palestine, and Suez.
- 41 RM Commando: Formed at Pembroke Dock, October 1942, from 8th Battalion Royal Marines, and took part in operations in France, Holland, and Italy before disbanding in February 1946 at Llwyngwril in North Wales. It then reformed at Bickley in August 1950 as an independent unit serving in Korea until disbanding in February 1952 at Plymouth. In March 1960 the unit reformed again at Bickleigh to serve in Kenya, Norway, and the West Indies. There was a brief period in 1977 during which the unit was temporarily disbanded, before reforming to operate in Cyprus and Northern Ireland. It finally disbanded at Deal in April 1981; its personnel were merged with other Commando units.
- 42 RM Commando: Formed at Sway, Sussex in August 1943, and operated in Burma and India during WWII, and subsequently Borneo, Brunei, Malaya, Northern Ireland, and Suez.
- 43 RM Commando: Formed in August 1943 at Hursley near Winchester, it operated in Italy and the Adriatic. Along with 40 Commando it took part in the raid on Comacchio, the name of which was much later used for specialised units within the Marines. It disbanded in September 1945, but later reformed in September 1961 partaking in NATO exercises until finally disbanding in November 1968 at Melville Camp in Portsmouth.
- 44 RM Commando: Formed at Ashurst, Hampshire in August 1943, and was then redesignated 40 Commando RM in March 1947. World War II operations included Burma, and Ceylon.
- 45 RM Commando: This unit was formed in August 1943 at Burley, Hampshire and served in France, including Normandy, and Germany during WWII. Subsequently operations included Aden, Cyprus, Malaya and Northern Ireland. In 1967 the unit moved to Stonehouse, and finally to HMS *Condor* at Arbroath.
- 46 RM Commando: Formed August 1943, at Dorchester, and served in Norway, Belgium and France, including Normandy. It was disbanded in January 1946 at Tunbridge Wells.
- 47 RM Commando: Formed at Dorchester in August 1943, and served in Norway, Holland, and France, including Normandy. It was disbanded at Haywards Heath, Sussex in January 1946.
- 48 RM Commando: Formed at Deal in March 1944, becoming operational principally in Normandy, then Holland and Germany before disbanding at Beeding, near Horsham, in January 1946.

b) In August 1945 all units had the format of their titles changed, thus:

'40 RM Commando' became '40 Commando RM'.

## 6.1.4 - Special Service Units

- a) These were formed in late 1943 and consisted of a mixture of Army and Marine personnel. The Marine Division HQ at Milford-on-Sea became the organisation's HQ. The term 'SS' was only in use until November 1944 when the title changed from SS Units to Commando Units, possibly to avoid the confusion with the German Waffen-SS.
  - SS Commando Group formed September 1943 with HQ at Milford-on-Sea near Lymington to control four new SS Brigades. It was also responsible for a number of support units including, the Commando Basic Training Centre at Achnacarry, and the Commando Mountain Warfare Training Centre at St Ives. Throughout its four-year existence the HQ moved frequently to a number of locations in London, e.g. Hatch End, and at some point to Petworth. In March 1946 the HQ merged with HQ Training Group Wales to form a new Commando Group HQ at Towyn, Gwynedd, before disbanding in August 1947.
  - 1st SS/Commando brigade formed November 1943 using personnel from 45 RM Commando and participated in the Normandy Landings, but withdrew after 83 days to the UK. It also took part in operations to penetrate the Siegfried Line and crossing of the Aller, Elbe, Rhine and Weser Rivers. It disbanded in the early part of 1946.
  - 2 SS/Commando brigade formed in Italy in October 1943 using personnel from 40 and 43 RM Commando. The unit served principally in Italy, but also took part in a number of operations in Albanida, the Dalmation Islands, and Greece, before finally disbanding in September 1945.
  - 3 SS/Commando brigade formed September 1943 at Dorchester, from 102 Royal Marines Brigade. Served in Ceylon, Hong Kong and also undertook internal security duties. It was still active at the end of the century.
  - 4 SS/Commando brigade formed September 1943, initially with 41, 46, and 47 RM Commando, 48 being added later. It served in NW Europe following the Normandy landings. After making preparations for Far East operations before the war ended, it returned to UK and disbanded in December 1945.
  - HQ Commando Forces this was formed in October 1969 at Mount Wise, Plymouth.

# 6.1.5 – Special Boat Section / Service

- a) The Special Boat Section was created in 1941 from the Folbot Troop of the Special Air Service which had been formed a little earlier in North Africa. It was then known as the Special Boat Section, comprising voluntary, but experienced canoeists and divers; in 1946 it became part of the Royal Marines School of Combined Operations, with its base at Fremington in Devon.
- b) Throughout the latter half of the 20th century the unit featured in many high profile activities including Korea, Indonesia, Vietnam, Kuwait, and the Falklands. It was also active during the 1980 storming of the Iranian Embassy in London. In 1987 the term 'Service' replaced the existing term 'Section'. It is a much smaller organisation than the better known SAS; its HQ has always been at Hamworthy Barracks, Poole in Dorset.

## 6.1.6 – Comacchio Company / Group RM

- a) Comacchio Company Royal Marines was a specialised organisation formed on 1 May 1980 with its HQ at Condor Barracks, Arbroath, as a maritime counter-terrorist (MCT) organisation. The principal duties were the protection of nuclear and off-shore installations, including oil rigs. It consisted of eight rifle troops, which were split into two companies; 'O' for OILSAFE operations, and 'P', a significantly larger unit which would protect nuclear installations.
- b) In 1983 it was renamed Comacchio Group RM, as a result of an increase in the manpower, particularly in 'O' Company which now had added responsibility with MCT activities world-wide. Four years later the MCT component ended, and certain sections became part of the SBS and moved to Poole. On 1 September 1992 another significant reorganisation took place and both existing companies were doubled in size to four troops, each with its own commander. A third company, 'R' was also formed.
- c) In 2001 it was renamed again as the Fleet Protection Group RM, an HQ Squadron was added and relocated to Faslane.
- d) For many years the operational structure was 3 Commando Brigade Royal Marines. Though controlled by the Commandant General Royal Marines (CGRM), based at Whale Island in Portsmouth, the organisation had its HQ in Plymouth. The 'front-line' of the Commandos consisted of three units, 40, 42, and 45; these being lightly armoured forces of some 600 men each, and always available for immediate combat:
  - 40 Commando Norton Manor Camp, Taunton, since May 1983
  - 42 Commando Bickleigh Barracks, Plymouth, since September 1971
  - 45 Commando RM Condor, Arbroath.
- e) A Commando Unit comprised six companies:

A Command Company	A Logistics Company
Two Stand Off Combat Companies	Two Close Combat Companies.

- f) These units were supported by a number of other formations:
  - 29 Commando Regiment, Royal Artillery based at the Royal Citadel where it formed in 1961 with detached batteries at Arbroath and Poole.
  - 59 Independent Command Squadron, Royal Engineers this was based for many years at Seaton, Crownhill, Plymouth, and moved to RMB Chivenor in Devon at the end of the century. The Squadron consisted of a headquarters and five field troops, three being field units plus support and reconnaissance troops, and a workshop.
  - 20 Commando Air Defence Battery originally 20 Battery Royal Artillery in WWII a number of name changes took place during the last half century. It reformed in 1990 at Kirton-in-Lindsey as a result of the Falklands War, when 3 Commando Brigade RM had experienced difficulties due to the lack of air defence. The unit was equipped with the Rapier missile system.
  - 539 Assault Squadron RM located at Turnchapel, Barton Road in Plymouth The unit was formed in April 1984 as a result of lessons learned in the Falklands conflict Today the Squadron consists of over 100 personnel and is equipped with a variety of landing craft including hovercraft (LCAC), Rigid Raiding craft (RRC), Inflatable Raiding craft (IRC) and Landing Craft Vehicle/Personnel.
  - 845, 846 & 847 Naval Air Squadrons these were based at Yeovilton and flew Sea Kings or Lynx helicopters.

g) Additional support units available at HQ were:

Brigade Patrol Troop	Electronic Warfare Troop	Tactical Air Control Parties
Police Troop	Air Defence (Javelin) Troop.	

- h) The HQ was also responsible for:
  - Comacchio Group RM Condor, Arbroath
  - Commando Logistics Regiment, Chivenor, Barnstaple, this comprises four specialist squadrons offering logistic support, medical and workshop facilities
  - Commando Brigade Air Squadron, Yeovilton
  - 1st Royal Netherlands Marine Corps.

#### 6.1.7 - Bases

- a) Until the turn of the century Coypool and Seaton (Tavistock Road) Barracks in Plymouth were home to commando units, whilst North, East and South Barracks in Deal, Kent were used by the Marines School of Music. The latter relocated to Plymouth in 1996.
- b) At the beginning of WWII a training establishment for marines was set up home of the 7th and 8th Royal Marine battalions at Exton in Devon.
- c) The camp was renamed Depot Royal Marines Lympstone on 5 September 1941, and was responsible for training some 800 marines a month throughout WWII. Another camp opened at nearby Dalditch to the north of Budleigh Salterton; it was home to the Royal Marines Infantry Training Centre (RMITC). Later, a Commando School was formed in Scotland at Achnacarry 30 miles to the west of Fort William.
- d) In 1946 Lympstone was renamed, the Infantry Training Centre, and its satellite at Dalditch closed. The Commando School at Achnacarry eventually moved to Tywyn in Wales.

#### 6.1.7.B Coypool

- a) This site was opened in May 1941 as a depot for the Royal Electrical and Mechanical Engineers; it had both river and rail access. Its closure was announced in 1961, and was subsequently run down. Due to a substantial increase in home bases for the marines however the site was reopened, and by the late sixties Coypool had become a depot again for the storage of vehicles and equipment.
- b) In 1973 the Sioux and Scout helicopter units from Roborough moved in, but due to economical reasons the base later transferred most of its functions to Chivenor, with the helicopters moving to Yeovilton. The base closed in the mid nineties.

#### 6.1.7.C The Commando Training Centre Royal Marines

Lympstone became the CTCRM in 1970, following a major rebuilding programme. By then the extensive training facilities at Bickleigh Camp had been transferred, together with the Junior Royal Marine Course from Deal. Commandos trained here would them move to one of the three operational units.

#### 6.1.7.D Amphibious Trials and Training Unit Royal Marines

ATTURM was located on the north coast of Devon at Instow, and was established there since 1979. Its purpose was to develop and trial landing craft, small boats and waterproofing kits for vehicles and equipment, and to train individuals in vehicle waterproofing and deep fording techniques.

#### 6.1.7.E Operational and Training Establishments c.2000

Norton Manor Camp, Taunton	Royal Citadel, Plymouth
Turnchapel, Plymouth	Bickleigh Barracks, Plymouth
Chivenor, Barnstaple	Stonehouse, Plymouth
Poole	RM Condor, Arbroath
RNAS Culdrose, Helston	RNAS Yeovilton
HMNB Portsmouth, Portsmouth	HMNB Devonport, Plymouth
HMNB Clyde, Faslane	HMS Caledonia, Rosyth
Forward Ops Base Prestwick	CTCRM Lympstone, Portsmouth
Hazebrouck Barracks, Arborfield	Prince Philip Barracks, Bordon

#### Notes:

Chivenor was the Commando Logistic Regiment Stonehouse Barracks – HQ 3 Commando Brigade Royal Marines and Signal Squadron Turnchapel – 539 Assault Squadron Poole – Special Boat Service, Landing Craft and Amphibious Training Wing

#### 6.2 – The RM Band Service

- a) The roots of the Royal Marines Band Service can be traced back to 16th century when drummers would signal the 'change of watch', or summon the men for action. At that time the Duke of York and Albany's Regiment of Foot consisted of six companies, each of which had a number of drummers who would provide a rallying point in close battle.
- b) Prior to the twentieth century there were four divisional bands based at the three Royal Marine Light Infantry Divisions (Chatham, Portsmouth–Forton and Plymouth), plus the RM Artillery Division unit at Eastney. The professionalism of these bands was so superior to that of other bands which existed throughout the Navy, such that in 1903, on approval by the King, the Royal Naval School of Music was created at Eastney. Successful students of this establishment would transfer from the Navy to the Marines. Naval bands continued to exist and their members generally regarded the musical component of their profession as secondary to the military aspect, whereas marine musicians were regarded primarily as professional musicians with military training.
- c) During the Great War some 53 Marine Bands were in existence, involving around 1,400 musicians. Subsequent post war reorganisation resulted in the loss of many of these units, and the RN School of Music moved to Deal in 1930, where it remained for ten years until its close proximity to enemy occupied Europe instigated a move to Plymouth, followed by Lympstone, then Malvern. Another relocation quickly followed as the Navy needed Malvern for other training purposes, and the school's location then became either Scarborough for senior members, or Howstrake Camp, north of Douglas, Isle of Man for junior ranks.
- d) On a large warship the co-ordination during battle conditions, between the Control Tower with its precision range-finders, and the gun turrets, was achieved via the Transmitting Station (TS). This room contained mechanical computers which predicted the elevation and direction of the guns, taking into account a number of variables which included the earth's rotation; a necessary factor for a shell which could take up to a minute to travel 20 miles.

- e) Musical skills and mathematical ability are often reputed to go hand in hand, and this fact was recognised by the Navy. Band members suffered relatively high losses throughout the wars, as their military function was to work in the Transmitting Stations on the warships. These quarters were buried deep in the ships' bowels from which escape was frequently impossible if the vessel was seriously damaged by enemy action.
- f) A year after the end of WWII, the two schools reunited at Burford in Oxfordshire, then moved in 1950 to Deal in Kent, where The Royal Marines Band Service was formed. It was an amalgamation of all named factions which were in existence.
- g) At that time there were 1,150 members involved in 36 bands, 9 of which were shore based:

HMS Excellent – C-in-C PortsmouthHMS GangesHMS Pembroke – C-in-C Home FleetHMS RaleighHMS Daedalus – Flag Officer Air (Home)HMS St VincentHMS Condor – Flag Officer ScotlandC-in-C PlymouthBritannia Royal Naval College, Dartmouth.HMS St Vincent

h) Though the Chatham band had been disbanded in 1950, it later reformed and by the 1980s the structure was as follows:

Chatham – FO Medway	Deal – RM Band School
Portsmouth - CINCNAVHOME, and FOF3	Yeovilton – FONAC
Lympstone – CTCRM	Dartmouth – BRNC
Plymouth – CFRM	Rosyth – FOSNI.

- These bands were available for formal and other occasions in connection with the Navy. Musicians were weapon trained, but not to the level of Commando, though buglers were unique in that they could become Commandos. In the event of war, band members would undertake the task of security at naval establishments.
- j) Since 1995 the RM Band Service had its HQ at the RM School of Music, HMS *Nelson* in Portsmouth Dockyard. Its own band – HM Royal Marines Band, Portsmouth, was formed from the unit based at HMS *Excellent*, which disbanded in 1972. The HQ controlled four other bands:
  - Band of HM Royal Marines, Plymouth. This was an amalgamation of the Royal Naval School of Music, the Band of Flag Officer Plymouth, and the Band of HMS *Raleigh*
  - Band of HM Royal Marines, Britannia Royal Naval College Dartmouth BRNC, this was originally the Band of HMS *Triumph* (officer cadet training)
  - Lympstone CTCRM
  - FO Scotland and Northern Ireland at RM Condor, was originally the Band of Flag Officer Scotland (HMS *Condor*) until 1969.
- k) With the exception of CTCRM all bands have a distinct Royal Navy, as well as Royal Marine connection.

#### 6.3 – Royal Marines Reserve

- a) The Royal Marines Act of 1947 led later to the formation of two volunteer reserve units (Royal Marines Force Volunteer Reserve), based at London and Glasgow. It was to consist of a reserve of 200 officers and 1,300 other ranks. In 1966 following the abolition of National Service, there was a name change from Royal Marines Force Volunteer Reserve (RMFVR) to Royal Marines Reserve (RMR).
- b) By 1980 the organisation had expanded to five principal units, plus ten detachments, though the overall strength had diminished to just 1,300:
  - City of London formed 1948 at Islington, with later detachments at Chatham and Portsmouth
  - City of Glasgow this was formed in 1948 formed aboard HMS *Graham*, RNVR Clyde. It eventually supported three detachments at Arbroath, Dundee and Greenock
  - Bristol: began in 1949, formed aboard HMS *Flying Fox*, RNVR, in Bristol's floating harbour, with four later detachments at Cardiff, Lympstone, Poole and Plymouth
  - Merseyside (Birkenhead) formed in 1949 at HMS *Irwell*, RNVR, Morpeth Dock, with a detachment at Manchester
  - Newcastle-upon-Tyne formed 1954 at HMS Satellite. It had no detachments
  - Between 1954 and 1969 there was apparently a detachment at St Ives (county?).
- c) By the end of the century there were fifteen detachments:
  - RMR Merseyside (South Atlantic Building, Victoria Dock, Birkenhead): Manchester, Birmingham
  - RMR Bristol (Dorset House, Litfield Place, Clifton): Cardiff, Lympstone, Poole, Plymouth
  - RMR Scotland (37-51 Birkmyre Road, Govan, Glasgow): Belfast, Dundee, Edinburgh (was Grangemouth), Greenock, (Aberdeen and Inverness post 2000)
  - RMR City of London (2 Old Jamaica Road, Bermondsey): Chatham, Henley, Portsmouth
  - RMR Tyne (Anzio House, Quayside, Newcastle-upon-Tyne): (Leeds from 2006)
- d) RMR units typically share accommodation with RNR units.

#### 6.4 – Ancillary Services

#### 6.4.1 – Royal Naval Reserves

- a) Royal Naval Reserve (RNR) was first founded under the Naval Reserve Act in 1859 as a reserve of professional seamen from fishing fleets and the merchant service. Three years later it was extended to include recruitment and officer training.
- b) As a result of a known expansion of the Imperial German Navy, the Naval Forces Act was passed by Parliament on 30th June 1903, and resulted in the creation of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve (RNVR) which would consist of a reserve of civilian volunteers. By the end of the year the first division had been formed in London, with a temporary HQ at Fishmongers' Hall, and some time later 'maritime' training took place on board HMS *Buzzard* a sloop

moored on the Thames. HMS *President*, a Flower class corvette, became available in 1911, and a second vessel, HMS *Chrysanthemum*, was added at the Embankment in the 1930s.

c) Divisions at Liverpool and Tyne followed very quickly. At the end of WWII the RNVR was reformed with Divisions at:

London	Cardiff	Clyde	Humber
Mersey	Severn	Solent	Sussex
Ulster	Tay and Forth	Tyne.	

# 6.4.2 - Organisation

- a) For many years the RNR has been a uniformed organisation of civilian and ex-service volunteers who undertook part-time paid training in order to provide defined seagoing and shore headquarters support. It was formed in 1958 from the existing RNR, plus the RNVR, RNV(P)R, and called collectively the Royal Naval Reserve. The WRNVR was transferred to the organisation in 1977.
- b) Officers and ratings were placed in 'Lists' according to their branch and /or training commitment:
  - List 1 consisted of Merchant Naval officers of the seaman, engineering, and supply branches who are serving at sea, or on the shore staffs of various shipping companies. They had their own commodore. Their prime task in war was liaison with the Royal Navy
  - List 2, the old Patrol Service, was abolished in 1971
  - List 3 contained the bulk of the active RNR. All were civilian active officers or ratings attached to the divisions, in the Communications Training Centres, and in the HQ Units
  - List 4 consisted mainly of professional medical, dental officers and chaplains, who were attached to the various training centres, but were not on List 3. This also included students and other officers and ratings of all categories who could not meet the full training commitment of List 3
  - List 5 was personnel having no commitment for drills, but undertook two periods of 14 days continuous training every 3 years. On that list were Naval Control of Shipping Officers, the Postal Branch, and officers and ratings who for individual reasons could not undertake more in the way of training, plus certain officers and ratings who were fully trained and needed only refresher training
  - List 6 included junior officers who were temporarily unable to complete their training due to commitments exceeding one year

	Table 12 – RNR Division I	Headquarters	
HMS	HQ Location	Satellites	Notes
Calliope	Gateshead – South Shore Road NE8	Hull, Northumbria	Current
Cambria	Barry / Sully, – Hayes Point, (was 254 East Dock CF1)	Tawe – Swansea	Current
Camperdown	Dundee – Marine Parade DD1		1994 merged into Scotia
Caroline	Belfast – Alexandra Dock		Current
Ceres	Leeds – Yeadon, then Carlton Barracks		1994 merged into Sherwood
Claverhouse	Edinburgh – Granton Square EH5		Closed
Dalriada	Greenock – Inverkip		Current
Dragon	Swansea – Cambrian Place		1994 merged into Cambria
Eaglet	Liverpool – Princes Dock, L3		Current
Essex	Shoeburyness – 135 Ness Road		Closed 1992
Ferret	Ashford – Templar Barracks, 1997 to Chicksands, Shefford		Current
Flying Fox	Bristol		Current
Forward	Birmingham, Garrison Lane	Cheltenham	Current
Graham	Glasgow – 130 Whitefield Road G51		1992 merged into Dalriada
Hallam	Sheffield – Claremont Crescent		Closed 1992
King Alfred	Portsmouth – Whale Island		Current
Mercia	Coventry		1994 merged into Forward
Northwood	Northwood – HMS <i>Warrior</i> , then Brackenhill House		Became Wildfire in 2000
Palatine	Preston – Hartington Road		Closed 1992
Paragon	Stockton – Finkle Street, then Middlesbrough – Linthorpe Road		Closed 1992
Pellew	Exeter – Dryden Road		Closed / moved ? 199
President	London – St Katharine's Way E1, was Kings Reach EC4	Chatham	Current
Salford	Manchester – Blackfriars Street, and Bexley Square		Closed 1994
Scotia	Rosyth – HMS Caledonia, (was Pitreavie)	Tay – Dundee Forth – Edinburgh	Current HQ was Pitreavie until 1996
Sherwood	Nottingham – Chalfont Drive		Current
Southwick	Fareham – Fort Southwick		1994 merged into King Alfred
Sussex	Hove – Battery, then Shoreham – Maxwell Wharf		Closed 1994
Vivid	Plymouth – Granby Gate		Current
Wessex	Southampton – Old Royal Southern Yacht Club was No.50 Berth Eastern Docks SO9		1994 merged into King Alfred
Wildfire	Chatham – Khyber / Medway Road until 1992, Northwood from 2000		Current – see Northwood

# 6.4.3 - RNR Division Headquarters

- b) In 1968 the Ministry of Defence decided that Tay Division should move ashore and in 1969 the Division transferred to a purpose built Sea Training Centre, named HMS *Camperdown*. The naming of *Camperdown* was carried out by Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth The Queen Mother on 21 October 1970.
- c) At the end of the last century there were 11 divisions in the United Kingdom, each commanded by an RNR Captain or Commander, with an RN Lieutenant-Commander as his Staff Officer, and a Special Duties Supply Officer on the Active, or Retired List as his Supply Staff Officer.
- d) The divisions were situated at:

Glasgow	Edinburgh	London	Liverpool
Bristol	Southampton	Cardiff	Brighton
Dundee	Newcastle	Belfast.	

e) Exceptionally, London Division had a Commander as the Staff Officer, a Lieutenant-Commander as Staff Officer Tenders, and a Retired Officer as Captain's Secretary. Each division also had a civilian clerical officer and a 'permanent staff' of RN senior ratings to help with administration, training and maintenance. The divisions had full-time civilian ship-keepers who looked after the headquarters and the tenders. All were equipped with a coastal minesweeper as a tender. The personnel trained for a seagoing role and manned their sea tenders (10th MCM Squadron) and auxiliary minesweeping vessels in an emergency.

#### 6.4.3.A Headquarters Units, Royal Naval Reserve

- a) The Headquarters Reserve was formed in 1956 to provide trained officers and ratings living locally to complement the Maritime Headquarters at Plymouth, Northwood, Southwick and Pitreavie. By 1975 the structure had been extended to include Chatham and Inverkip.
- b) Each Headquarters Unit was under the command of an RNR Commander and also a retired officer who assisted with administration requirements. Liaison with the HQ Unit was undertaken through another officer on the staff of the local Flag Officer. The Commanding Officer was responsible to his Flag Officer for routine administration, plus training and operational matters. He was ultimately responsible to the Admiral Commanding Reserves for overall discipline and unit administration.

# 6.4.4 – Communications Reserve

The RN Wireless Auxiliary Service, formed in 1932, was subsequently modified on several occasions to produce the Communications Reserve. The head of the Communications Branch was a Captain RNR, who was in control of 19 separate Communications Training Centres throughout Britain. Each CTC had a communications senior rating as its instructor, in addition to the communications staff of the Sea Training Centres. All CTCs were closely associated with RNR Divisions. The HQ of the Communications Reserve was at HMS *Wildfire*; it had been at Chatham until 1995 when it relocated to Northwood.

#### 6.5 – Women's Royal Naval Service

- a) The Women's Royal Naval Service (WRNS) was first established in the First World War, when 3,000 were recruited in 1917 to make up for a serious shortage of naval staff caused by losses. Initially it was felt that 3,000 women recruits would undertake menial tasks such as cooking and cleaning; in the event twice that number had volunteered, and performed a wide spectrum of duties. The HQ was at Crystal Palace in London, and the organisation was disbanded in October 1919 after just nineteen months, with no provision for any continuation of the service.
- b) The decision to reform the WRNS was made in July 1938, quickly calling on many of the senior staff from the earlier organisation, in particular its leader Dame Katherine Furse, to assist in the urgent task, of recruiting and training.
- c) As the possibility of war grew nearer the likelihood of using women within the command organisation was considered. An initial estimate was that 86 would be needed for the C-in-C Nore, 130 for C-in-C Plymouth, and 80 to 100 attached to the C-in-C Portsmouth. Another 62 were required for other duties giving a maximum total of 378. Most of these women would be employed either as cipher officers, or ratings performing office duties. Some 200 job functions were eventually made available to the service, and many were involved in planning and organisation of naval operations, as well as electrical and mechanical maintenance.
- d) Vera Laughton Mathew had been an officer in charge of the Crystal Palace unit during WWI, becoming WRNS Director on 11 April 1939. She set about the organisation of the WRNS along with a small staff, and was directly responsible to the Admiralty for the recruitment, efficiency, discipline, and welfare of the organisation. Recruitment was undertaken via the Ministry of Labour and the first intake was to be 1,500 women.

Table 13 – WRNS Staffing, 1939–44									
Period	Sept	t. 1939	Dec	. 1942	Sep	t. 1944			
Command	Off	0/R	Off	0/R	Off	O/R			
Nore	22	33	552	7,746	1,081	15,197			
Dover			33	338	103	1,041			
Plymouth	8	24	150	2,868	316	6,072			
Portsmouth	8	92	278	6,080	789	13,946			
Rosyth	9	24	184	3,028	338	6,053			
Orkneys / Shetland			34	411	104	1,334			
Western Approaches			544	6,138	982	14,190			
Overseas				-		3,676			

e) In September 1944 at peak there were 74,620 WRNS employed throughout the Navy as the table below shows. The numbers quoted are officers and ratings.

f) The WRNS HQ seemed to exist as 'Station X' in Nore Command for a while, until in 1941 it became HMS *Pembroke V*, finally elevating to command status in February 1945.<sup>27</sup> It had become *Pembroke III* by 1947.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> ADM234 / 219

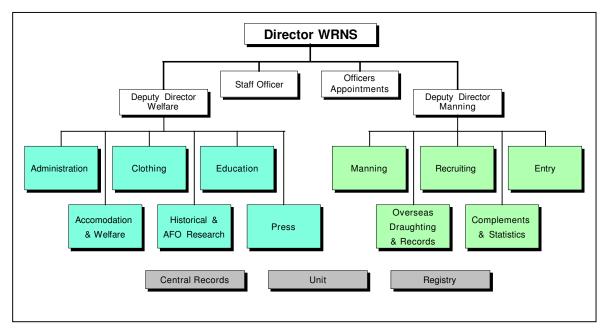


Fig. 33: WRNS Headquarters, June 1944

g) In 1977 the WRNS was brought under the Naval Discipline Act, which formalised the service as part of the Royal Navy and also opening up far more career opportunities for the women. The service became increasingly indistinguishable from the regular Navy until it disbanded in 1993.

#### 6.5.1 - Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service

The QARNNS was formed in 1902 under the patronage of Queen Alexandra, from a nucleus of nursing staff which were found in all naval hospitals since 1901. The nursing service, officially using female staff, had been first introduced at Haslar and Plymouth hospitals in 1883, though it was not until 1977 that they would come under direct control of the Royal Navy, under the Naval Discipline Act. This also allowed men to enlist in the service.

#### 6.6 – Civilian Manned Support Services

Throughout the last century a number of largely civilian manned organisations have existed to support the activities of the Royal Navy. They were basically of two types: those which operated world-wide, and those whose activities were confined to in-and-around the home ports and docks. The former is represented foremost by the Royal Fleet Auxiliary, while a significant number of organisations have contributed to the 'home-based' requirements.

#### 6.6.1 – Royal Fleet Auxiliary

- a) Prior to the nineteenth century the requirements of a fleet were relatively simple and fell into three main categories:
  - Victuals food, water, and rum
  - Ammunition powder and shot
  - Materials canvas and timber for repair purposes.
- b) These items were generally readily available from a large network of ports around the world which were available to the Navy. Replenishment at sea was an almost impossible task due to

the lack of communications, and therefore the difficulty of finding the fleet at sea. A significant change occurred towards the end of that century, when wooden hulls and sails were replaced by steam driven iron ships. Coal had become a vital commodity, and was unavailable at a significant number of ports, and hence additional fuel or coaling stations had to be set up. In 1887 a means of transferring coal between ships at sea was proposed by two naval officers, however it was not until 1902 that the first successful experiments were carried out by the Navy, The Admiralty then provided a system of supply ships using Merchant Navy vessels which were owned or chartered to provide coal, ammunition, and stores for the new fleets. In 1905 the situation was formalised when the Admiralty announced:

- Auxiliaries which belong to the Admiralty will be styled Royal Fleet Auxiliaries
- Those on charter will be styled Merchant Fleet Auxiliaries.
- c) This effectively was the beginning of the RFA. At the beginning of the Great War it had just ten coaling ships; by the end of the conflict, oil had become the predominant fuel and the RFA possessed some 90 tankers. Much of the fleet was sold off after the war, only to be reinstated again less than two decades later. A major breakthrough took place in 1942, following the capture of two of the *Bismarck's* replenishment tankers. The German system of fuel oil transfer was found to be superior to that used by the Navy, and a conversion process began.
- d) Post WWII, the RFA assumed a major role in supporting Royal Naval operations in the many conflicts that the service had been involved in. A much diminished British Empire meant that the Navy began to rely heavily on the RFA.
- e) In 2000 the flotilla consisted of 17 ships, comprising 13 tankers and stores ships. The HQ was in the Lancelot Building at Portsmouth, and was under the control of the Commodore RFA, who was directly responsible to the Commander-in-Chief Fleet (C-in-C Fleet) for its routine operations.
- f) The ships were based at:

	Devonport	Faslane	Portsmouth
g)	There were also elements at:		
	Coulport	Exeter	Greenock
	Marchwood, Southampton	Pembroke Dock	Rosyth

#### 6.6.2 – Port and Harbour Support Organisations

A number of port and harbour based services have been in use throughout the 20th century. They were responsible to the Admiralty and employed vessels which were not tasked as warships. Staff tended to move from one organisation to another as the work load demanded. Very little information could be found on some of these organisations.

#### 6.6.3 – The Fleet Coaling Service

This appears to have been formed around the turn of the century, and transported fuel oil as well as coal to naval ships, who were in the vicinity of ports and docks, i.e. not embarked.

#### 6.6.4 - Fleet Fuelling Service

At some time between the beginning of WWI and the mid 1920s, the Fleet Coaling Service was renamed the Fleet Fuelling Service, later merging into the Admiralty Yard Craft Service

#### 6.6.5 – Admiralty Dredging Service.

Originally a component of the Admiralty Works Department, it later merged with the Civil Engineer-in-Chief's Department, around the time that the Fleet Coaling Service mentioned above was renamed.

#### 6.6.6 – Admiralty Yard Craft Service

Manned by civilians this organisation was responsible for the operation of naval support ships, including. ferries, tugs and lighters. It operated in and around the RN Dockyards, and was under the command of the port or harbour captain. It was renamed the Port Auxiliary Service in 1958.

#### 6.6.7 – The Port Auxiliary Service

- a) On 1 October 1958, most of the existing services, both vessels and crew, which supported the Navy in home docks and ports were merged into a single organisation – the Port Auxiliary Service (PAS). In the UK it was a function of the major dockyard and ports – Chatham, Devonport, Portsmouth, Rosyth, plus elements based at establishments on the Clyde. Its function was:
  - To serve vessels of the sea-going fleet of the Royal Navy
  - The day to day running of the dockyard from a marine aspect
  - Providing vessels in connection with trials and development of new weapons and equipment.
- b) Effectively it was a branch of the navy in which the staff would not be called upon to leave their home port. The head of each unit PAS would be the Commander-in-Chief reporting through the Captain of the Dockyard.
- c) It later became part of Marine Services.

#### 6.6.8 – Royal Maritime Auxiliary Service

- a) The RMAS was formed around the early 1970s as a branch of the MoD (Naval). It is frequently incorrectly referred to as the Royal Marine Auxiliary Service It became the principal component in the Marine Services organisation, whose function was to support the Royal Navy.
- b) Absorbing the Port Auxiliary Service, it also assumed responsibility for a number of activities which had previously been managed by victualling, armament, and stores departments within the dockyard.
- c) It would use purpose designed vessels for a number of tasks, typically:
  - Delivering fuel, water and victuals to ships in harbour
  - Transportation of ammunition
  - Ferrying personnel to and from off-shore ships at anchor or moored to buoys
  - Underwater research and development
  - Degaussing
  - Salvage, including torpedo recovery.

d) In 1975 the RMAS assumed control of three other independent components of Naval support, these being:

Admiralty Cable Ships Ocean-going Tugs Trials vessels.

e) The types of vessels then included: armament carriers, boom defence ships, coastal tankers, diving tenders, fleet tenders, target ships, torpedo recovery vessels, and water carriers / tractors.

#### 6.6.9 – Marine Services

The Port Auxiliary Service and the Royal Maritime Auxiliary Service merged in 1976 to become Marine Services. It was essentially the principal support organisation for the Royal Navy, and in order to fulfil that function it incorporated the Royal Fleet Auxiliary. The organisation became part of Naval Support Command for a while, but then transferred to the auspices of the Warship Support Agency, who was responsible for meeting the needs by raising contracts with commercial companies outside the Navy.

#### 6.6.10 - Naval Support Command

In the early 1990s Naval Support Command was formed, initially with HQ at Ensleigh, Bath. It did not last very long, soon becoming the Ship Support Agency (SSA), which was formed on 11 December 1996, and the Naval Bases and Supply Agency (NBSA). Within a few years these two were merged back into a new structure – the Warship Support Agency, formed in April 2001. Its Headquarters were at Foxhill in Bath, and Abbey Wood Bristol. The WSA then became part of the Defence Logistics Organisation.

#### 6.6.11 - Royal Navy Minewatching Service

An organisation was required shortly after WWII which could support the Navy in the task of mine clearance. This resulted in the formation of the RNMWS in January 1953. It was civilian manned and would work from observation posts established on-shore and afloat in time of war. Its principal task would be to report the presence of mines, in particular those dropped by enemy aircraft. Dockyards, ports, harbours and navigable waterways would be under their scrutiny and reporting would local naval HQ. After nine years it merged into the RNXS.

#### 6.6.12 - Royal Navy Auxiliary Service

- a) The RNXS was formed from the Royal Naval Mine-watching Service in 1962 in response to the nuclear threat to UK ports. (RNXS was used as RNAS referred to Royal Naval Air Station). It was a uniformed civilian volunteer organisation which was trained and controlled by the Royal Navy. It comprised men and women who were recruited locally by units, to man the Port Headquarters and assist in Naval Control of Shipping Organisation.
- b) Their tasks were connected with port and harbour management in time of war. This involved evacuation of ships, equipment, and personnel to dispersed anchorages; also the organisation of assembly anchorages for despatching vessels overseas. Vessels used were typically former inshore minesweepers.
- c) The members had no formal commitment in peace, though the majority would train regularly and take part in national and NATO exercises. During an emergency situation the members were required to serve full or part-time on mobilisation. At its peak there were 75 units at ports and anchorages throughout UK. It was disbanded due to Government defence cuts in March 1994.

## 6.6.13 - Marine Volunteer Service

The closure of the RNXS left a gap which was filled by a charitable organisation, the MVS, responsible for maritime emergencies and routine surveillance, both ashore and afloat. It was based around the UK and its members included many ex Royal Naval personnel.

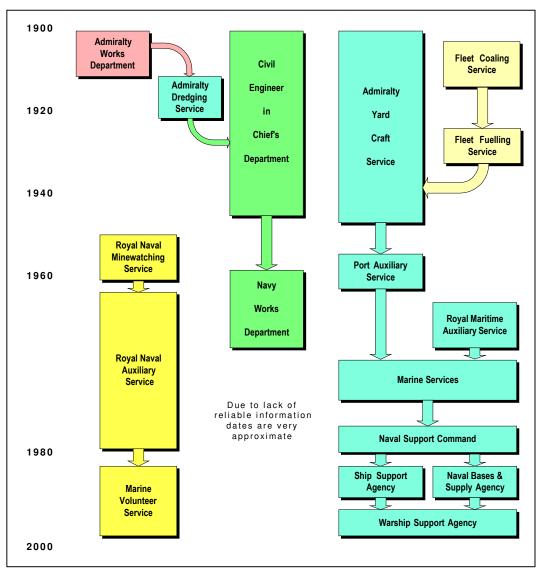


Fig. 34: Development of Port and Dockyard Support Services

# PART 7 APPENDICES

		Anti-Submarine Patrol Stations												
Aerodrome	Command	Area	Group	Squadron HQ	Wing	Sqn.	Flights							
Ashington	Tyne	NE	18 Operations	Seahouses	68th	256	525							
Atwick	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	Hornsea	79th	251	504							
Bangor	Holyhead	Midland	14 Operations	Bangor		244	521, 522 & 530							
Chickerell	Portsmouth	SW	10 Operations	Portland	75th	241	513							
Dover (Guston Road)	Dover Patrol		5 Operations Air Ministry	Guston Road		233	491							
East Fortune		NW	22 Operations			201 Training Sqn	Special training for torpedo aircraft pilots who had graduated B'							
Foreland (Isle of Wight)	Portsmouth	SW	10 Operations	Bembridge	75th	253	511 & 512							
Greenland Top	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	Hornsea	79th	251	505							
Luce Bay	Larne	NW	25 Operations	Luce Bay		258	523, 524 & 529							
Machrihanish	Larne	NW	25 Operations	Machrihanish		272	531, 532 & 533							
Manston	Nore	SE	4 Operations	Westgate		219	470, 555 & 556							
Mullion	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Mullion	71st	236	493, 515 & 516							
New Haggerston	Tyne	NE	18 Operations	Seahouses	68th	256	526							
North Coates Fitties	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	Hornsea	79th	248	404							
Owthorne	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	Hornsea	79th	251	506							
Padstow	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Padstow	71st	250	494, 500 & 501							

# Table 14 – Marine (Aeroplane) Operations Stations, August 1918

			Anti-Subr	narine Patrol Station	ns (contd)	)	
Aerodrome	Command	Area	Group	Squadron HQ	Wing	Sqn.	Flights
Pembroke	Milford	Midland	14 Operations	Pembroke		255	519 & 520
Prawle Point	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Prawle Point	72nd	254	492, 517 & 518
Redcar	Tyne	NE	18 Operations	Tynemouth	68th	252	510
Seahouses	Tyne	NE	18 Operations	Seahouses	68th	256	527 & 528
Seaton Carew	Тупе	NE	18 Operations	Seaton Carew (246 Squadron) and Tynemouth (252 Squadron)	68th	246 & 252	495 (246 Squadron & 509 (252 Squadron)
Telscombe Cliffs	Portsmouth	SW	10 Operations	Newhaven	75th	242	514
Tresco (Scilly Isles)	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Tresco	71st	234	350, 351, 352 & 353
Turnhouse	Firth of Forth	NE	N/A				Fleet Practice Station
Tynemouth	Tyne	NE	18 Operations	Tynemouth	68th	252	507 & 508
Walmer	Dover	SE	5 Operations Air Ministry			233	471
West Ayton	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	Hornsea		251	505 & 510
Westwood Ho	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Tresco?	71st	260	502 & 503
Yarmouth	Lowestoft	SE	4 Operations	Yarmouth	73rd	212, 228, 229	490, 557 & 558 (212 Squadron) 324, 325 & 326 (228 Squadron. 428 & 429 (229 Squadron) & 485 Flight

			An	nti-Submarine Patrol Sta	tions		
Aerodrome	Command	Area	Group	Squadron HQ	Wing	Sqn.	Flights
Bembridge	Portsmouth	SW	10 Operations		75th	253	412 & 413
Calshot	Portsmouth	SW	10 Operations	Calshot	74th	240	410 & 411
Catfirth	Orkneys and Shetlands		28 Operations	Became a Repair Base			300
Cattewater	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Cattewater. Used also as a Store Base and Repair depot	72nd	237 & 238	420, 421, 422 & 423 (237 squadron). 347, 348 & 349 (238 Squadron)
Dover Marine Parade	Dover Patrol		5 Operations Air Ministry	Dover Marine Parade		233	407
Dundee	Rosyth	NW	22 Operations	Dundee	78th	249 & 257	401 (249 Squadron). 318 & 319 (257 Sqn.)
Felixstowe	Harwich	SE	4 Operations	Felixstowe	70th & 76th	230 & 231 (70th Wing). 232, 247, 259 & 261 (76th Wing	Unknown. The flying boat squadrons were employed in anti-submarine patrols, long overseas reconnaissance and convoy duties carried out in co-operation with the Navy (Harwich Force)
Fishguard	Milford	Midland	14 Operations	Fishguard		245	426 & 427
Hickling Broad	Lowestoft	SE	4 Operations	Yarmouth		228	Used as a land-locked base for seaplanes by 228 Squadron at Yarmouth from which aircraft could operate when the sea at Yarmouth was too rough to permit the aircraft from taking off.
Hornsea Mere	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	Hornsea Mere	79th	248	404 & 405
Houton Bay	Orkney and Shetland		28 Operations	Houton Bay			306, 307 & 430
Killingholme	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	Killingholme	N/A		United States Navy Seaplane Station for long distance reconnaissance and anti-submarine patrol duties

# Table 15 – Marine (Seaplane) Operations Stations, August 1918

Aerodrome	Command	Area	Group	Squadron HQ	Wing	Sqn.	Flights
Lough Foyle	US Navy	N/A	N/A	Lough Foyle	N/A		United States Navy Seaplane Station for reconnaissance and anti-submarine patrol duties carried out in co-operation with the US Navy Squadron in the locality.
Newhaven	Portsmouth	SW	10 Operations	Newhaven	75th	242	408 & 409
Newlyn	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Newlyn	71st	235	424 & 425
Portland	Portsmouth	SE	10 Operations	Portland	75th	241	416 & 417
Queenstown	US Navy	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	United States Navy Seaplane Station, for reconnaissance and anti-submarine patrol duties carried out in co-operation with the US Naval Squadron at this port.
Rosyth	Temporary Fleet seaplane Base Air Force Group Offices, Firth of Forth	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	Also used as a Sub-Store of 9 (Edinburgh) Stores Distributing Park, for the purpose of supplying technical stores to Fleet aircraft units. Due to be relinquished soon after October 1918.
Seaton Carew II	Tyne	NE	18 Operations	Seaton Carew (68th Wing)	68th	246	402 & 403
Stenness	Orkney and & Shetlands		28 Operations			?	309, 310 & 311
Strathbeg	Rosyth	NW	22 Operations	Dundee	78th	249	400
Torquay	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Torquay	72nd	239	418 & 419
Westgate	The Nore	SE	4 Operations	Westgate		219 & 230	406 (219 Squadron). 442 (230 Squadron)
Wexford	US Navy	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	United States Navy Seaplane Station for reconnaissance and anti-submarine patrol duties carried out in co-operation with the US Navy Squadron at Queenstown.
Whiddy Island	US Navy	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	As above

Aerodrome	Naval Cmd.	Area	Group	Details
Aldeburgh		SE	Marine Observers' School	Formed 00-10-18 from School for Anti-Submarine Inshore Patrol Observers. School functioned for the training of inshore Anti-Submarine Patrol Observers in wireless telegraphy, navigation, visual signalling, gunnery, bomb gear and bomb dropping, ship recognition, instruction on anti-submarine patrols and seamanship. Became 1 Marine Observers School on 01-01-19 before disbanding during 00-09-19.
Calshot		SW	Two unit TDS 10 Group HQ at Warsash 74th Training Wing HQ	Float Seaplane Aerial Gunnery and Bomb-Dropping School (three week course) – this was a finishing school, subjects included firing from the air, bomb dropping, patrol work. Pupils Graduated 'C' and then posted for service.
			,	Boat Seaplane School. (three – four weeks course) – for conversion of float seaplane pilots from Patrol Stations to flying boat pilots. Also for training pilots from Lee-on-Solent direct as flying boat pilots.
				Temporary school for selected pilots from Vendome and Canadian Schools who have not previously flown seaplanes.
				Marine Operations Station - 240 Squadron with two flights (flying boats and two flights of seaplanes.
Cranwell	N/A	N/A	Boy's Training Wing Physical Training School	Boys' Training Wing – the training of 1,000 boys as riggers and 1,400 boys as metal workers (9 months). It was proposed to make this unit a Concentration Depot for all boys under training.
			Airship Training	Physical Training School for training 25 Disciplinarian <i>Officers</i> and 150 men, classes included drill, boxing, swimming, bayonet fighting, gymnastics and the rules of sport.
				Airship Training – for the teaching of piloting of airships, also the training of airmen in airship signalling duties. The teaching of men and boys as riggers (lighter than air) and providing an W/T course for airmen.
Donibristle	Air Force Group Officer Firth of Forth	NW	22 operations	Fleet Aircraft: Fleet Repair Depot (Ship Aeroplanes). This was the principal repair depot for Fleet aircraft. For the repair and supply of aircraft required for the Southern Base at Rosyth for Fleet purposes. Storage of reserve aircraft. New railway under construction from store sheds to Inverkeithing Bay for rapid embarkation of aircraft and stores. Aerodrome used for Fleet aircraft having left their parent ship at sea.
Dover St Margaret		SE	Marine Operational Pilots' School	This school trained pilots who had graduated 'B' at a TDS and in a finishing school for Marine Operational Pilots of Aeroplanes. Work in the air included submarine patrols, convoy escort, bomb dropping, recognition of ships and sea navigation. Also, ground instruction in methods of attacking enemy submarines (4 weeks).

Tab	<b>ble 16</b> – Training and Re	pair Marine Operations Stations, August 1918
Aroa	Group	Details

		Sc	hedule of Training and Rep	air Marine Operations Stations for August 1918 (contd)
Aerodrome	Naval Cmd.	Area	Group	Details
Eastchurch		SE	No.2 Marine Observers' School Fleet Reconnaissance Ground Armament School Boy Mechanics' School	<ul> <li>No.2 Marine Observers' School. Formed as 1 Observers School, during 07-18, became No.2 Marine Observers School on 28-12-18. Instruction included – signalling, navigation, ship recognition, naval codes, wireless, Lewis Gun, and bomb dropping (12 and 16 weeks). Disbanded – 06-19</li> <li>Ground Armament School – the school amalgamated with the Observers' School. Fleet Observers were trained here before proceeding to Fleet Reconnaissance Course. Firing practice with Lewis Gun (4 weeks). Boy Mechanic's School – the training of 600 mechanics in metal worker type trades. (9 months).</li> </ul>
Lee-on-Solent			209 Training Depot Station	Two seaplane squadron TDS for training on float type aircraft and small flying boats. Pupils were graduated 'B' with a minimum of 16 hours flying instruction are gazetted 2nd Lieutenant and were then transferred to Calshot. Formed: 01-04-18 from RNAS Seaplane Training School.
Leuchars		NW	Fleet School of Aerial Fighting and Gunnery	This school originally formed at East Fortune on 19-07-18 from 208 (Temporary) TDS as Grand Fleet School of Aerial Fighting and Gunnery. It received pilots who had graduated 'B' at their TDS. It was the finishing school for pilots of aeroplanes operating with the Grand Fleet. Pupils passed out as service pilots entitled to wear their Wings. The course combined aerial gunnery and aerial fighting instruction. Disbanded at Leuchars on 18-03-20. School organised as a traditional 3-unit TDS.
Peterhead	Rosyth	NW	22 Operations	Seaplane Repair and Store Base used in connection with the seaplane station at Strathbeg.
Pool Harbour (Sandbanks)	Devonport	SW	9 Operations	Marine Training depot – Training of personnel required for manning marine craft belonging to the RAF.
Roehampton		SE	1 Balloon Training Wing	Preliminary training of all balloon observers for service at sea. HQ of No.1 Training Wing
Scapa	Orkney and Shetland	N/A	28 Operations	Fleet Aircraft Repair Base and Stores Depot The repair and provision of stores for Fleet aircraft working with ships of the Fleet at Northern Base.
Sheerness	Chatham	SE	1 Group, 1 Balloon Training Wing	<ul> <li>No.1 BTB gave advanced training to all balloon observers for service at sea after the course at 1 Balloon Training Depot, Roehampton.</li> <li>No aerodrome, an area of 75 acres was occupied on the Isle of Sheppey on the S.W outskirts of the town of Sheerness. This ground should not be confused with Sheerness 6th Brigade Day Landing Ground which was one mile to the east.</li> </ul>
South Shields	Tyne	NE	18 Operations	Repair Depot Seaplane and Aeroplane Repair Depot for 18 (Operations) Group. Two seaplane sheds were used by the RAF, while another three were in use by contractors building flying boats.
Smoogroo	Orkney and Shetlands	N/A	28 Operations	Marine (Operations) Landing Ground Station Landing Ground at Northern Base, for fleet aircraft after having left their parent ship, for practice purposes

Station	Designation	Naval Cmd.	Area	Group	Wing	Notes
Berehaven	17 Balloon Base	US Navy				United States Navy Balloon Station for patrol and convoy duties carried out in co-operation with US Naval Squadron at Queenstown
Caldale	20 Balloon Base	Orkneys and Shetlands				Balloon Base for convoy duties carried out in co-operation with the Navy
Hythe	14 Balloon Base	Dover Patrol		5 Operations		Balloon Base for convoy duties carried out in co-operation with the Navy
Immingham	8 Balloon Base	East Coast of England	NE	18 Operations	79th	Balloon Base for convoy duties carried out in co-operation with the Navy
Lerwick	21 Balloon Base	Orkney and Shetland		28 Operations		Balloon Base for Grand Fleet operations
Lowestoft	7 Balloon Base	Lowestoft		4 Operations	73rd	Balloon Station for patrols carried out in co-operation with the Navy
Merrifield	16 Balloon Base	Devonport		9 Operations	72nd	Balloon station for convoy duties carried out in co-operation with the Navy. There was a Sub-Station at Torquay, with a detachment of personnel from this station.
Milford Haven	9 Balloon Base	Milford	Midl and	14 Operations		Balloon station for convoy duties, carried out in co-operation with the Navy.
North Queensferry		Second Battle Squadron				Balloon base for the Fleet at Southern Base, Rosyth, with eight working balloons, for operations carried out in co-operation with the Grand Fleet
Rathmullan (Lough Swilly)		Buncrana		11 Operations	55th	Balloon station for convoy duties carried out in co-operation with the Navy
Shotley		Harwich	SE	4 Operations	70th	Balloon station for convoy and offensive patrol duties, carried out in co- operation with the Navy (Harwich Force).
Tipner	15 Balloon Base	Portsmouth	SW	10 Operations		Balloon Station for convoy patrol duties carried out in co-operation with the Navy
Torquay	Balloon Station	Devonport	SW			Sub-Station of 16 Balloon Base (Merrifield).

Table 17 – Marine Operations (Balloon) Bases and Stations, August 1918

Station	Туре	Area	Group	Details	Function
Anglesey	Non-Rigid Airship Patrol Station	Midland	14 Operations	Sub-station to Malahide	Operational Patrol Station for non-rigid airships
Barlow	Airship Constructional Station (Rigids)	NE	N/A	Armstrong Whitworth (under the supervision	of the Admiralty).
Barrow	Airship Constructional Station (Rigids)	Midland		Vickers Sons and Maxim under the supervision	on of the Admiralty.
Bedford Cardington	Rigid Airship Factory	Midland		Short Brothers under supervision of the Admi	ralty
Capel	Non-Rigid Airship Patrol Station	SE	5 Operations	Parent station to Godmersham Park near Ashford, and Wittersham, near Rye	Operational Patrol Station for non-rigid airships
Cramlington Newcastle	Non-Rigid Patrol Station (under construction)	NE			Operational Patrol Station for non-rigid airships (under construction in October 1918)
Cranwell	Airship Training Wing	See Appen	ndix 3		
East Fortune	Rigid Airship Patrol Station	NW	22 Operations	Parent station to sub-station at Chathill (Northumberland)	Operational Patrol Station for rigid and non- rigid airships.
Howden	Rigid Airship Patrol Station	NE	18 Operations	Parent station to sub-stations at Lowthorpe and Kirkleatham.	Operational Patrol Station for rigid and non- rigid airships.
Inchinnan	Airship Constructional Station (Rigids)	NW		Contractor: Beardmore, under supervision of	the Admiralty.
Killeagh	Rigid Airship Patrol Station		Under construction	When completed, this station was due to be an airships.	n Operational Patrol Station for rigid and non-rigid
Kingsnorth	Constructional Station (Non-Rigids)	SE	Technical Group	p Admiralty Non-rigid airship factory.	
Longside	Non-Rigid Airship Patrol Station	NW	22 Operations	Parent station to Sub-Station         Operational Patrol Station for non- at Auldbar	
Luce Bay	Non-Rigid Airship Patrol Station	NW	25 Operations	Parent Station to Ballyliffin (Doagh Island), Larne, Machrihanish and Ramsey (Isle of Man)	Operational Parent Station for non-rigid airships.

Table 18 – Parent Airship Stations, November 1918

	Parent Airship Stations, November 1918 (contd)										
Station	Туре	Area	Group	Details	Function						
Moreton	Non-Rigid Airship Patrol Station	SW	10 Operations	(under construction)	On completion was to be an Operational Patrol Station for non-rigid airships.						
Mullion	Non-Rigid Airship Patrol Station	SW	9 Operations	Parent station to Bude, Laira and St Mary's	Operational Patrol Station for non-rigid airships						
Pembroke	Airship Patrol Station	Midland	14 Operations	Parent station to Sub-station at Wexford	Operational Patrol station for non-rigid airships.						
Polegate	Non-Rigid Airship Patrol Station	SE	10 Operations	Parent station to: Slindon and Upton	Operational Patrol Station for non-rigid airships						
Pulham	Airship Experimental Station	Midland		Station used for experimental purposes in connection with airships.							
Wormwood Scrubs	Airship Constructional Station (Non Rigids)	SE	Technical Group	Used for the construction of non-rigid airships by the Admiralty. A repair depot for motor transport adjoined the airship station which was (in August 1918) under consideration as to whether the Admiralty shall take over the repair depot for the airship factory.							

# Table 19 – RNAS Stations – Hangars, 1938–45

Bell = Bellman, CH – Callender Hamilton

Aerodrome	HMS	Hangars 1945	
Abbotsinch	Sanderling	3 C, 4 Bell / Pentad, 4 CH, 1 T3, 5 Fromson, 1 Mainhill, 1 Blister, 2 Flight Shed – possibly Blackburn, 2 Massillon. Discrepancy	
Angle	Corncrake II	1T2	
Anthorn	Nuthatch	11 Pentad, 21-22 Fromson, 1-2 Mainhill	
Arbroath	Condor	9 Bell, 1 Bain, 1 Mainhill, 1 workshop, 5 dispersed Bell, 1 Blister	
Ayr	Wagtail	3-4 Bell, 0-1 Callender, 17 Blister	
Ballyhalbert	Corncrake	2 Bell, 12 Blister	
Beccles	Hornbill	2 T2	
Bramcote	Gamecock	5 C and 1 Blister	
Brawdy	Goldcrest	6 T2	
Burscough	Ringtail	2 Callender, 32 Mainhill	
Campbeltown	Landrail II	1 Teeside Type S ?, 4 Squadron (Fromson?) discrepancy	
Charlton Hawthorne	Heron II	4 Blister ?, 2 Mainhill ?	
Crail	Jackdaw	7 Bell, 1 Mainhill, 1 ARS, 1 Bain (plus possible others ?)	
Culdrose	Seahawk	21 Pentad, 7 Main, 1 Mains (dope)	
Culham	Hornbill	18 Pentad, 14 Fromson, 2 Mains	
Dale	Goldcrest	1 T2, 6-7 Pentad, 114-16 Mainhill, 1ARS (intended by 1945, hence discrepancy)	
Donibristle	Merlin	4 Bell, 3 Bessonneau, plus 9 in Repair Yard (Bell / F?)	
Dounreay		2 T2, 1 Pentad, 1 Mainhill	
Drem	Nighthawk	3 Bell, 12 Blister	
Dundee	Condor II	1 F, 2 unknown types (170' x 90')	
Dunino	Jackdaw II	12 Mainhill, 5 Fromson, 1 Mains, 1 ARS (discrepancy)	
Easthaven	Peewit	1 Bell, 1ARS, 25 Mains / Mainhill	
Eastleigh	Raven	7 GS, 1 Pentad, 10 Bessonneau (9 removed later)	

RNAS Stations – Hangars, 1938–45 (contd)					
Aerodrome	HMS	Hangars 1945			
Eglinton	Gannet/ Sea Eagle	Pre 1945: (1 T1 and 1T2, or 2 Bell), 11-12 Blister, 0-1 Mainhill Post 1945: 10 Fromson 12 Blister (very considerable discrepancy)			
Evanton	Fieldfare	8 Bell 3 Pentad, 0-2 VR, 1 Bain, 3 Mains, 0-1 Hinaidi, 0-2 Boulton Paul. (considerable discrepancy)			
Fearn	Owl	2 CH, 1 Pentad, 30 Mainhill, 2 P3			
Ford	Peregrine	2-3 GS, 5 Bell, 1 Mainhill, 20 Blister, 3 B1			
Gosport	Siskin	4 A, 1C, 0-3 Bell			
Grimsetter	Robin	2-3 Mainhill / T3, plus possibly (but unlikely)16 various others.			
Haldon	Vulture II	none			
Halesworth	Sparrowhawk	2 T2			
Hatston	Sparrowhawk	1 ARS, 7 Bell, 1 Bain, 7 Mainhill			
Henstridge	Dipper	2 CH, 4 Teeside Type S, 26 Mainhill			
Hinstock	Godwit	2 Pentad, 3 Mains, 4 other			
Inskip	Nightjar	1 Callender, 1, ARS, 34 Mainhill			
Kirkistown	Corncrake II	1 T2 ?, 4 Blister			
Lawrenny Ferry	Daedalus II	1 Mains			
Lee-on-Solent	Daedalus	2 G, 3 J, 1C, 0-1 Hinaidi, 1A, 5 Bell, 8 Fromson, 11-12 Mains			
Lossiemouth	Fulmar	3 C, 2 Bell, 1 J, 4 K, 7 L, plus 14 dispersed Robins / blisters			
Ludham	Flycatcher	1 T2, 4 Blister			
Lympne	Buzzard	4 Blister, (3 Belfast Truss and 1 ARS destroyed August 1940)			
Machrihanish	Landrail	3 CH / Bell, 8 Mains / Mainhill, 17-19 local			
Macmerry	Nightjar	1 T2, 1 Civil, 1 Robin, 7 Blister			
Maydown	Shrike	2 T2 / T1, 11 Blister			
Middle Wallop	Flycatcher	5 C, 16 Blister			
Milltown	Fulmar II	1 T2, 1 B1			
Nutts Corner	Pintail	2 T2, 2 T1, 2 Blister, 1 Freight Shed			

RNAS Stations – Hangars, 1938–45 (contd)					
Aerodrome	HMS	Hangars 1945			
Peplow	Godwit	4 T2, 1 B1			
Portland	Osprey	2 Frame (128' x 100') in 1960			
Prestwick	Gannet	2 Bell, 4 B1			
Rattray	Merganser	5-12 Pentad, 14-30 Mainhill /Fromson, 0-1 Mains (very considerable discrepancy)			
Ronaldsway	Urley	7 – 8 Pentad, 1 RAF, 8-12 Mainhill (considerable discrepancy)			
St Davids	Corncrake II	3 T2			
St Merryn	Vulture/Curlew	1 Callendar / CH, 2 Pentad, 13-15 Mains/Mainhill, 13 Mains, 4 Teeside type S, 1 Fromson (discrepancy)			
Sandbanks	Daedalus II	1 Local (292' x 87') for 14 Walrus (wings folded)			
Skeabrae	n/a	12 Teeside type S, 1 CH			
Stornoway	Mentor	4 T2 (modified)			
Stretton	Blackcap	4-5 Teeside type S, 1-2 CH, 1-6 Pentad, 0-14 Mainhill, 0-6 Mains, 2 A1/A2 (Fairey), 0-1 Blister, 1-2 Fromson, 1 dope (very considerable discrepancy)			
Sydenham	Gadwall	5 Pentad, 2 T2, 4 Fromson, 4-15 Mains, 1 Squadron hangar, 1 Bell, 1-4 Mains, 1 Super Robin, 1 Robin (very considerable discrepancy)			
Treligga	Vulture II	none			
Twatt	Tern	1 Bell/Pentad, 16-18 Mains/Mainhill, 12 Teeside type S			
Weston Park	Godwit II	1 Robin ?			
Woodvale	Ringtail II	3 Bell, 9-10 Blister			
Worthy Down	Kestrel	6-7 GS, 2 Bell, 1 Fromson, 2 Bessonneau, 1 ARS, 48 Dutch Barn.			
Yeovilton	Heron	12 Bell, 7 Mains, 1 ARS (as 1944, 4 Mains removed by 1960)			
Zeals	Humming Bird	1 T1, 8 Blister			

Much of the above information has been obtained from BR 1807, which shows considerable

variation from year to year, far more than could be accounted for by normal means.

Table 20 – Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII

Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes
Abbotsinch	Renfrew	Sanderling	19/6/40 – 11/8/43 20/9/43 – 31/10/63	Lodger – Maintenance Unit RNAMY, RAS, later Scottish Air Division RNVR	to Min of Civil Aviation
Aldergrove	NI, Antrim		1939	Lodger	
Angle	Pembrokeshire	Goldcrest	1/5/43 – 5/9/43	Naval Air Firing Unit	to Dale
Anthorn	Cumberland	Nuthatch	7/9/44 – 28/2/58	No.1 ARDU, Ferry Pool(s)	NATO Radio station
Arbroath (Aberbrothock)	Angus	Condor	19/6/40 – 31/3/71	No.2 Observers School, DLT, Air Signals School	To Royal Marines 1972
Ayr (Heathfield)	Ayrshire	Wagtail	? – 6/9/44 6/9/44 – 10/3/46	Lodger Bombardment Spotting School, Calibration Flight, FRU	later on books of Sanderling
Ballyhalbert	NI Down	Corncrake	Early 1944 – 14/7/45 14/7/45 – 13/11/45	Lodger – 1LS No.4 Air Fighter School	
Ballykelly	NI Londonderry	Sea Eagle	14/7/45 – 29/1/71	Joint Anti Submarine School	
Banff	Banffshire		1/4/47 – ?	on loan to HMS Fulmar	
Beccles	Suffolk	Hornbill II	08/44 - 06/45	Lodger, DLT	
Bedhampton	Hants	Daedalus	- ?/46	non airfield	
Belfast / Sydenham	NI Down	Caroline(attached) Gadwall (III)	1942 – 21/6/43 21/6/43 – 2/7/73	1LS RNAMY, Overseas Shipment Unit	later Gannet III
Benbecula	Hebrides		9/44 – ?	Patrols with RAF	
Benson	Oxfordshire		1955 – 1957	Lodger	
Bircham Newton	Norfolk		6/9/44 – 17/10/44	Lodger, Night Anti-Submarine Training	
Bootle – Wellbeck	Cumberland	Macaw		Aircrew Reception / Transit Centre	
Bramcote	Warwickshire	Gamecock	3/12/46 - 10/11/58	Ground Training – Air mechanics, RNVR	to Army
Bratton	Shropshire		1/44 – 6/45 ?	Lodger – attached to Hinstock	
Brawdy	Pembrokeshire	Goldcrest II Goldcrest	1/1/46 – 30/9/47 4/9/52 – 1/4/71	Dale satellite, Night Fighter School 1LS, Aircraft Support Unit	Also on books of HMS <i>Harrier</i> and <i>Vulture</i> post WWII
Bungay (Flixton)	Suffolk	Europa (II)	25/9/45 - 31/5/46	Satellite of Halesworth	to Air Ministry

Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII (contd)					
Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes
Burscough	Lancashire	Ringtail	1/9/43 – 15/6/46	Radar Training, FRU	Later on books of HMS Blackcap
Bush Barn	Berkshire	Kestrel	1/8/44 – 7/45 ?	RAS (obsolescent) for St Merryn and Worthy Down	near Pusey
Campbeltown	Argyllshire	Merlin Landrail Landrail II	1/6/40 – 1/4/41 1/4/41 – 15/6/41 15/6/41 – 6/45	Satellite of Donibristle 1LS, 2LS Satellite of Machrihanish	
Charlton Horethorne	Dorset	Heron II	26/5/42 - 1/1/43 21/1/43 - 17/4/45	Lodger Yeovilton satellite, Air Direction School, Travelling Recording Unit	to Air Ministry
Christchurch	Hampshire	Raven	1941 ? - 1946	Naval Air Section, Naval Air Radio Installation	to Middle Wallop
Cluntoe	NI, Tyrone	Gannet	1/4/47 – 1960+	Satellite of Eglinton, little used.	
Cowdray Park	Sussex	Daedalus	6/41 - 30/9/45	RN School of Photography, Dispersed storage of obsolete aircraft	aka Midhurst / South Ambersham
Crail	Fifeshire	Jackdaw	1/10/1940 - ?/52	No.1 Naval OTU Torpedo Training, 4/47 became HMS Bruce (not FAA)	
Crimond	Aberdeenshire	Merganser	3/10/44 – 1/9/46	Torpedo Bomber (TAG) / Reconnaissance Training,	renamed Rattray 1/4/45
Culcheth	Lancashire	Ariel	1/6/42 – 31/3/47	Air Radio Maintenance / Air Electrical School	had a landing strip
Culdrose	Cornwall	Seahawk	17/4/47 – present	Various	initially HMS Chough
Culham	Oxfordshire	Hornbill	1/11/44 – 30/9/53	No.2 ARDU, Photo Development Unit	
Culmhead	Somerset		20/4/44 - ?/45	Lodger	aka Church Stanton
Dale	Pembrokeshire	Goldcrest	9/43 - 31/1/48	Aircraft Direction Centre for Kete	
Defford	Worcestershire	Daedalus	1942+	RN attachment to RAF Telecoms. Research Est.	Naval Air Section from June 1944
Detling	Kent		1940 - 1941	Lodger	
Docking	Norfolk		1942 – 1944	Lodger	
Donibristle	Fifeshire	Merlin	25/5/39 - 23/10/59	RNAMY, RAS. HQ unit.	also WWI
Dounreay	Caithness	Tern II	15/5/44 - 1/10/54	hardly used, later on books of HMS Fulmar	to RAF

Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII (contd)					
Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes
Drem	East Lothian	Merlin Nighthawk	18/10/42 - 1/12/46 21/4/45 - 1/6/45 1/6/45 - 15/3/46	Lodger, then FRU, Night Fighter School FRU satellite of Donibristle Independent Command	to Dale
Dundee	Angus	Condor II	15/7/41 – 15/6/44	Seaplane satellite of Arbroath	aka Stannergate
Dundonald	Ayrshire		1944	Lodger for 3rd Naval Fighter Wing	
Dunino	Fifeshire	Jackdaw II Merlin II	15/12/42 – 1/10/45 1/10/45 – 2/4/46	RAS	
Duxford	Cambridgeshire	Heron	1941 – 1943	Lodger, Air Fighting Development Unit	
East Haven	Angus	Peewit	1/5/43 – 14/8/46	DLT, DLCO Aircraft Handling	Satellite of Arbroath was HMS <i>Dotterel</i> for very short period
Eastleigh	Hampshire	Raven	1/07/39 - 30/4/47	Air Medicine, Safety Equipment Schools, Air Radio Installation	
Eglinton	NI, Londonderry	Gannet	15/5/43 - 31/5/59	1LS, also aircraft storage	
Evanton (Novar)	Ross-shire	Fieldfare	20/9/36 – 9/10/44 9/10/44 – 24/3/48	Lodger – 1LS, RAS RAS, RNAMY	Was Novar, pre 1938
Fearn	Ross-shire	Owl	1/7/42 – 2/7/46	TBR, Torpedo and Night Fighter training	Later satellite of Evanton
Fleetlands	Hampshire		5/40 – present	RNAMY	
Ford	Sussex	Peregrine	24/5/39 – 30/9/40 1/8/45 – 30/6/48 1/2/50 – 13/11/58	Immediate RAS, No.1 Observer School Photo School Squadron Formation Channel Air Division, Trials and Requirements Unit	
Fraserburgh	Aberdeenshire		23/10/44 - 8/11/44	Lodger	
Gosport	Hampshire	Siskin	1/8/45 – 31/05/56	See bottom of table	Became HMS Sultan
Grimsetter	Orkney	Robin	15/8/43 - 1/7/45	Satellite to Hatston	aka Kirkwall
Haldon	Devon	Heron II	1939? – 18/8/41 18/8/41 – 5/43	temp satellite of Yeovilton, moved to Charlton Horethorne	
Halesworth	Suffolk	Sparrowhawk / Hornbill II	5/8/45 - 28/2/46	Advanced Flying Training. Conversion Training	

		Roy	al Naval Air Stations a	and Lodger Airfields, WWII (contd)	
Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes
Harrowbeer	Devon		20/4/44 - ?/6/44	Lodger – Smoke curtain laying training	
Hatston	Orkney	Sparrowhawk Tern	25/8/39 – 1/8/45 15/9/45 – 1/7/47	1LS, also aircraft storage Care and Maintenance	Now Kirkwall Airport
Heathrow	Middlesex		1944 – 1945	Lodger	
Henstridge	Somerset	Dipper	1/4/43 – 11/11/46 4/1/52 – 1957	No.2 Naval Air Fighter School Satellite of Yeovilton	
Heston	Middlesex		04/45 – 1947	Lodger	
Hinstock	Shropshire	Godwit	23/7/42 – 14/6/43 14/6/43 – 28/2/47	Lodger, then RN Flying Control School, Beam Approach School and Naval Advanced Instrument Flying Schools	aka Ollerton
Honington	Suffolk		10/72 – ?/78	Lodger	
Hurn	Hampshire		1/19/52 – 16/10/72	FRU	
Inskip	Lancashire	Nightjar	15/5/43 – 2/7/46	No.1 OTU (ASV) Naval School of Air Combat	HMS Inskip post WWII
Jersey	Channel Isles		11/3/40 - 31/5/40	Lodger, satellite of Worthy Down	
Kirkham	Lancashire		? – 17/4/47	had Royal Naval Air Section	
Kirkistown	NI, Down	Corncrake II	11/4/42 – 14/7/45 17/7/45 – 15/1/46	Satellite of Ballyhalbert, Lodger No.4 Naval Air Fighting School	
Kirkwall	Orkney			see Grimsetter	
Lands End (St Just)	Cornwall		1940	occasional use	
Langham	Norfolk		1942 – 1944	Lodger	
Lawrenny Ferry	Pembrokeshire	Daedalus II	1/2/42 - 7/11/43	Advanced seaplane training base	
Lee-on-Solent	Hampshire	Daedalus	1917 – 1996	See bottom of table	
Leuchars	Fifeshire		1923? – 1978	Lodger and Flying Training	
Limavady	Londonderry		1944	Lodger	
Long Kesh	NI, Down		1944 – 1945	Lodger	
Lossiemouth	Morayshire	Fulmar	2/7/46 – 29/9/72 29/7/72 – 9/2/79	Operational Training Unit, RAS, RNAMY, Naval Air Fighter and Strike School. Lodger from 1972	

		Roy	yal Naval Air Stations a	und Lodger Airfields, WWII (contd)	
Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes
Ludham	Norfolk	Flycatcher	24/8/44 - 16/2/45	Mobile Naval Airfield Organisation	To Middle Wallop
Lympne	Kent	Buzzard, Daedalus II	1/7/39 – 25/9/39 25/9/39 – 23/5/40	Disembarked 1LS Air Mechanics School	To Newcastle-under-Lyme
Macmerry	East Lothian	Nighthawk II	30/12/43 – 9/45 6/6/45 – 1/12/45	Lodger(communications), FRU Satellite of Drem	
Machrihanish (Strabane)	Argyllshire	Landrail	15/6/41 – 16/4/46 1/12/51 – 30/9/52	1LS, NTAT, FAA Anti-submarine School Firefly Training	Later on books of HMS Sanderling
Manston	Kent		1933 – 1945, 1974	Lodger	
Maydown	NI, Londonderry	Shrike Gannet II	1/3/43 – 1/3/44 1/5/44 – 30/9/45 1/10/45 – 1/49	Eglinton Satellite Anti U-boat School, Naval OTU, ADDL Eglinton Satellite	Also HQ for Merchant Aircraft Carrier flights
Merryfield (Isle Abbots)	Somerset		1949 – 1951 24/10/56 – present	Satellite for Yeovilton – Wyvern trials All Weather Fighter Pool, 1LS, FRU	Rebuilt 1972 as Yeovilton Satellite
Merston	Sussex		1945 – 1946	Surplus Equipment Storage	
Methven	Fifeshire		1942	RAS for Almondbank	
Middle Wallop	Hampshire	Flycatcher	16/2/45 – 10/4/46	Mobile Naval Airfield Organisation, Test Pilots, RAS	To Army
Milltown	Morayshire	Fulmar II	2/7/46 - 9/72	Satellite for Lossiemouth	
Millmeece	Staffordshire	Fledgling	15/4/43 – 1945?	WRNS Air Mechanics School	Not an airfield
Mount Batten	Devon		4/6/35 – 15/11/37	Shore base for Plymouth based ships, Catapult units	aka Cattewater (WWI)
Mullaghmore	NI, Londonderry		1944 – 1945	Lodger	
Netheravon	Wiltshire		1931 – 1934	Lodger	
Newcastle-under-Lyme	Staffordshire	Daedalus II	1941 – 1945	Aircraft Training Establishment	Not an airfield. Penkhull, Clayton Hall
North Coates	Lincolnshire		1940 - 1941	Lodger	
Nutts Corner	NI, Antrim	Pintail	11/7/45 – 31/3/46	1LS (Fighter) – little used	
Pembroke Dock	Pembrokeshire		1940 - 1941	Lodger	
Peplow	Shropshire	Godwit II	28/2/45 - 1949	Satellite of Hinstock	

Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII (contd)					
Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes
Perranporth	Cornwall		1944	Lodger. satellite of St Merryn	
Peterhead	Aberdeenshire		1942 - 1944	Lodger	
Port Ellen	Argyllshire (Islay)		1943	Lodger	
Portland	Dorset	Osprey	24/5/39 – 1999	See bottom of table	
Predannack	Cornwall		15/12/58 – present	Satellite of Culdrose	
Prestwick	Ayrshire	Gannet	21/4/40 – 1941 23/11/70 – present	Lodger Sea King Squadron	
Puckpool	Isle of Wight	Medina	15/11/39 – 31/7/42	Rating School and accommodated overflow from nearby Fleet Air Arm depots.	
Rattray	Aberdeenshire	Merganser	3/10/44 - 1/9/46	Torpedo Bomber (TAG) / Reconnaissance Training,	Was Crimond until 1/4/45
Risley	Lancashire	Gosling	1/6/42 – 31/3/47	Airfield Defence Training	aka Warrington
Roborough	Devon	Drake Drake II	1940 – 1942 Post war – present	Lodger, with facilities always available Various activities	
Rochester	Kent		1950 - 1962	Pilot training, Ferry Flight	
Ronaldsway	Isle of Man	Urley	21/6/44 – 11/7/46	Operational Training, TBR Training	Now IoM Airport
Sandbanks	Dorset	Daedalus II	15/5/40 - 25/10/43	Lee-on-Solent sat., Basic Seaplane Training School	Poole Harbour
Skeabrae	Orkney	Tern II	10/40 – 1947 ? 1/4/47 – 1957	Lodger 1LS Grimsetter / Twatt satellite	Later on books of HMS Fulmar
Skitten	Caithness		1940 - 1941	Lodger	
Speke	Lancashire		22/3/41 - 7/45	Lodger, and RN Air Section	Moved to Woodvale
St Davids	Pembrokeshire	Seahawk	1/4/47 – 1/61	Satellite of Brawdy, later FRU	Later on books of HMS Vulture
St Eval	Cornwall		1940 - 1944	Lodger	
St Mawgan	Cornwall		1954 – 1956	Lodger, later Air Sea Warfare Development Unit	
St Merryn	Cornwall	Vulture Curlew	10/8/40 – 31/12/52 1/11/53 – 10/1/56	School of Naval Air Warfare. 1LS, 2LS Air Maintenance School, Air Ordnance School (both Ground)	

	Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII (contd)					
Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes	
Stornoway (airfield)	Hebrides	Mentor	3/41 – 6/41 1973 – 1976	Lodger, 1LS NATO base – Sea King Helicopters		
Stornoway (harbour)	Hebrides	Mentor II	11/40 – 6/41	Seaplane satellite of Mentor, Anti-Submarine amphibians		
Stretton	Lancashire	Blackcap	1/6/42 – 4/11/58	RNAMY. RAS, Naval Air Radio Installation Unit, 1LS, 2LS		
Sullom Voe	Shetlands	Sparrowhawk	1940 - 1941	Lodger and RN Air Section under Hatston		
Sumburgh	Shetlands		1941 – 1942	Lodger		
Sydenham				see Belfast		
Tain	Ross-shire		1942 – 1944	Lodger		
Tangmere	Sussex		1942 - 1950	Lodger. and Air Fighting Development Unit		
Ternhill	Shropshire		? - 3/4/46	Lodger		
Thorney Island	Hampshire		1940 - 1948	Lodger, and Air Sea Warfare Development Unit		
Toome	NI, Antrim		1/4/47 – 1959	Eglinton satellite, repair facility	Later on books of HMS Gannet	
Townhill	Fifeshire	Waxwing	1/7/42 - 31/8/46	Naval Air Depot, Personnel assembly	Dunfermline	
Treligga	Cornwall	Vulture II	1939 – 1955	Bombing and Gunnery Range for St Merryn		
Turnhouse	Midlothian		1942 – 1944	Lodger		
Twatt	Orkney	Tern	1/4/41 – 30/9/46 1/10/46 – 1/57	FRU and 1LS Satellite of Lossiemouth	Later on books of HMS Fulmar	
Unst	Shetlands		?	Used by Walrus aircraft		
Upavon	Wiltshire		15/5/34 - 1/9/35	Shore base for FAA		
Warrington	Lancashire			see Culceth and Riseley		
Watford	Hertfordshire	Turnstone	1/1/44 – 18/8/45	Aircraft Training (Fitters)		
Watton	Norfolk		1947 – 1966	Lodger, Radio Warfare Unit	obo Daedalus	
West Freugh	Wigtownshire		1940 - 1943	Lodger		
West Raynham	Norfolk		1945 – 1956	Lodger attachments to Central Fighter Establishment	obo HMS Hornbill, then Peregrine	
Westhampnett	Sussex		1945	Lodger		

	Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, WWII (contd)						
Name	County	HMS	Dates	Purpose	Notes		
Weston Park	Shropshire	Godwit II	1944 20/4/45	Occasional use by Beam Approach School Satellite of Hinstock			
Wick	Caithness		1939 – 1940	Lodger			
Wittering	Cambridgeshire		1943 – 1945	Lodger, attachments to Air Fighting Development Unit			
Woodvale	Lancashire	Ringtail II	1942 – 1945 7/4/45 – 28/1/46	Lodger, FRU Burscough satellite, FRU, 1LS			
Worthy Down	Hampshire	Kestrel Ariel II	6/38 – 23/5/39 24/5/39 – late 1947 1/7/52 – 1/11/60	Lodger, 1LS No.1 Air Gunners School, Aircraft Maintenance School, Engine Handling Unit, RAS Ground Training	To Royal Army Pay Corps		
Wroughton	Wiltshire		1972 – 1992	RNAMY, satellite of Fleetlands			
Yatesbury	Wiltshire		? - 31/9/47	Naval presence			
Yeovilton	Somerset	Heron	18/6/40 – present	See below			
Zeals	Wiltshire	Humming Bird	18/5/45 – 1/1/46	FRU, Fighter Conversion			

		Royal Naval Air Stations and Lodger Airfields, (contd)
Gosport	Pre WWII	Torpedo Development Flight (later TD Unit, Airborne TDU), FAA Pool
	WWII	FAA Maintenance Unit, Air Torpedo Development Unit, User Trials Unit, Firebrand Tactical Trials Unit, Aircraft Handling / Safety Equipment, and Fire Fighting School
	Post WWII	FRU, RN School of Photography, Air Medical School, Naval Aircraft Maintenance Development Unit, Naval Air Radio Installation Unit, Pre Flight Training School, Flight Deck Machinery Trials and Training Unit, Safety Equipment and Survival Training School
	As HMS Sultan	RN School of Marine Engineering, RN Air Engineering School (later Air Engineering and Survey School)
Lee-on- Solent:	Pre WWII	School of Naval Co-operation and Air Navigation, (renamed RAF Seaplane School, and then School of Naval Co-operation) HQ, Flag Officer Home, (later Flag Officer Naval Air Stations) Wykeham Hall
	WWII	Central Air Medicine Board First-line Squadrons
	Post WWII	Naval Air Radio Installation Unit, Air Electrical School, Naval Aircrew Advisory Board, Accident Investigation Unit, Flight Deck Machinery Trials and Training Unit, Naval Aircraft Maintenance Development Unit, Management Development Unit, Air Engineering School, Inter Service Hovercraft Trials Unit, Mobile Aircraft Repair Transport and Salvage Unit
Portland:	WWII	FRU
	Post WWII	Helicopter Training and Development Squadron, HQ Sea Training, Admiralty Underwater Weapons Establishment, RN Air Anti-Submarine Weapons School, Anti-Submarine Operational Flying School, Helicopter Trials and Training Squadron, Wasp Training and HQ Squadron, Fleet Target Group, Lynx Training Squadron
Yeovilton	WWII	Naval Air Observer School, Fleet Fighter School, ADDL, Fleet Fighter Development Unit, School of Air Combat
	Post WWII	Maintenance Test Pilots' School, Conversion Refresher courses, Deck Landing Training School, HQ Flying Training, All Weather Fighter Pool, HQ Naval Air Command, Lynx HQ and training squadron, Fleet Requirements and Air Direction Unit

Sources: Sturtivant: "The Squadrons of the Fleet Air Arm", 'Action Station' series

Name	Function	Location	From	То
Abatos	PLUTO Training Establishment. Assembly of pipework & valve gear	Norfolk House, Rex House & Supermarine HQ building Woolston, Southampton	21-09-43	03-46
Achnacarry	RN Commando Training Assessment School	Achnacarry, Inverness-shire	Unknown	Unknown
Aeolus	Kite & Balloon Repair Depot. Repair of weather balloons	High Street, Tring, Herts. Main Depot (now Metcalf & Sons) Premises also at corner of Akeman Street & Albert Street and a Nissen hut at the corner of Mortimer Hill & Brook Street within an existing garage site	01-12-42	01-03-46
Aggressive	Coastal Forces Base	Newhaven, the Paris Hotel & East Quay MTB base	1940	16-04-45
Allenby	Combined Operations Base. Folkestone Base, transferred to War Office	Folkestone	14-03-44	10-04-45
Almondbank	RNAS Aircraft Repair Yard	Almondbank, Perth	1942	Unknown
Amersham	Combined Operations Base (not a ship)	Amersham, Bucks		
Amphibious Supply Base (USN)	<ul> <li>United States Navy's main Amphibious Supply Base in Europe (95 acres) during WWII.</li> <li>Construction began by US Navy Construction Battalion (the Sea Bees) on 12-10-43.</li> <li>Handed over to RN 1946 and used as a storage facility until 31-03-97 when it was paid off</li> </ul>	Topsham Road, Exeter. Also included sub-depots at Hawkerland Valley (60 acres) and Winslade Park (15 acres)	03-02-44 1946	c.1946 31-03-97
Appledore	Naval Base and Combined Operations Training Establishment. To USN 24-07-43 & became USN Advanced Amphibious Base returned to RN 25-05-44	Appledore Docks, North Devon, also Fremingham Camp, Appledore	01-08-42	23-04-48
Appledore II	Combined Operations Base	Ilfracombe (might have been HMS <i>Excellent II</i> originally) moved to Collingwood Hotel, Ilfracombe during October 1943	17-09-43	30-11-46
Ararat	Combined Operations Training Centre	Castle Toward, Dunoon, Argyll	01-06-42	Unknown
Arbella	Combined Operations LC Training Establishment	RN requisitioned Boston Workhouse, Boston, Lincolnshire	21-01-43	09-08-45
Ariel	RN Air Radio & Air Mechanics Training Establishment	Warrington, Risley. Moved (Equipment & Trials Section) to Worthy Down 01-07-52	08-10-42	01-07-52

Table 21 – Royal Naval Shore Establishments (Stone Frigates)

Royal Naval Shore Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)					
Name	Function	Location	From	То	
Ariel	RNAS / RN Air Electrical School	Worthy Down, Hampshire	01-07-52	c.1959	
Ariel	Air Electrical School. Renamed HMS <i>Ariel</i> when ground-training wing moved there from Worthy Down. Renamed HMS <i>Daedalus</i>	Lee-on-Solent, HMS Daedalus	31-10-59	04-10-65	
Ariel II	RNAS	South Camp in use after the AR&AM moved to Worthy Down	01-07-52	12-52	
Ariel II	RNAS / RN Air Electrical School	South Camp Worthy Down. Absorbed into new HMS Ariel II	01-07-52	10-59	
Ariel II	Air Electrical School	After the main school component moved to Lee-on-Solent, the remaining section became HMS <i>Ariel II</i>	31-10-59	12-60	
Armadillo	Combined Operations Camp & RN Beach Commando School for the formation and training of RN Beach Commando units. Site was transferred from War Office control 12-10-42	Ardentinny, Glenfinnart, Loch Long	25-11-42	30-09-45	
Attack	Coastal Forces Operational Base & Repair Centre	Portland – used the former premises of HMS Osprey	15-01-41	31-12-45	
Attentive	Command Base for Portland	Portland	01-09-39	Unknown	
Attentive II	Dover Patrol Shore Base?	Dover Harbour	1914	31-10-19	
Bacchante	Aberdeen Base (Rosyth Command)	Station Hotel, Aberdeen	11-09-39	31-12-45	
Badger	Minesweeper Base. HQ FO-in-C Harwich underground Operations Block below Hamilton House car park	Hamilton House, Parkstone Quay, Harwich	13-09-39	21-10-46	
Beaver	RN Base Grimsby	Grimsby Dock	26-12-39	12-03-46	
Beaver II	RN Base Immingham	Immingham Dock	12-39	11-03-46	
Beaver III	Coastal Forces Base – ML	Immingham Dock	01-05-41	01-04-42	
Bee	Coastal Forces Base (Western Approaches Command) A 'working up' base. On moving to Holyhead, the base became HMS <i>Grasshopper</i> in preparation for Operation Neptune	Weymouth. – used old Contraband Control Base, Edward & Alexandra Gardens Theatre, Pavilion Theatre & various hotels. Moved to Holyhead in October 1943	01-09-42	18-10-43	
Bee	Coastal Forces and Minesweeper Base	Holyhead	18-10-43	21-07-45	

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Beehive	Coastal Forces Base – MTB & MGB. This is one of the original two WWII CF bases (1st Flotilla, Felixstowe) Felixstowe Dock RN Depot. Air Sea Rescue duties shared with the RAF station	Boomer Hall, Felixstowe. Also used hangar at RAF Felixstowe, the Pier Hotel (now 'Little Ships') functioned as the Wardroom; Cliff Hotel WRNS accommodation	01-07-40	18-10-45
Bickleigh Camp	RM Commando Training Establishment	Bickleigh, Plymouth	1940	c.1946
Birnbeck	Experimental Station (Directorate of Miscellaneous Weapons)	Brean Down Fort, Birnbeck Pier – which links the mainland with an island	02-10-42	31-01-46
Blackbrook Farm	RN Diesel Repair Depot, operated by Vospers	Blackbrook Road, Fareham, Hants	WWII	C 1990
Blackcap	RNAS Stretton, former RAF Station	Stretton, Warrington	01-06-42	04-11-58
Blackcat ?	Combined Forces Base – came under HMS Drake IV	Devonport No.13 Wharf	26-12-43	16-07-45
Blazer	Training Establishment & Gunnery Range	Isle of Wight	04-44	01-04-46
Boscawen	Portland Naval Base formally HMS Victory XI	Portland	01-07-32	31-12-47
Brighton	RN W/T Unit Training School	29 Queen's Road, Brighton	27-04-42	Unknown
Bristol	RN Training Establishment	Muller's Orphanage (ex War Office), Ashley Down Road, Bristol. Now Bristol College	10-42	01-01-43
Bristol	University Royal Naval Unit			
Britannia	College, Dartmouth. Renamed <i>Dartmouth</i> to release this name for Royal Yacht. The title Britannia Royal Naval College used from 1953	Dartmouth. In WWII cadets sent to Eaton Hall, Cheshire, and Howstrake Camp, IoM until 21-09-46	09-05	01-07-53
Britannia II	Dartmouth Trawler Base	Dartmouth, Renamed HMS Dartmouth	06-40	23-12-43
Britannia III	Dartmouth Coastal Forces Base – MTB & MGB	Dartmouth. Renamed HMS Dartmouth II	01-05-41	23-12-42
Brontosaurus	No.2 Combined Operations Base. Initial training of officers & crews of large LC	Toward Point, Castle Toward, Dunoon, Argyll	07-08-42	31-07-46
Bruce	Boy's Training School, formally HMS Jackdaw	RNAS Crail, Fife	29-04-47	25-10-49
Bunting	Auxiliary Patrol Base	Harwich & Ipswich	25-02-40	10-11-44
Burma Camp	RM Commando Seamanship Training Camp	Llwyngwril, Merionethshire	Unknown	Unknown

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Buzzard	Temporary RNAS Base	Lympne Airport, Closed then reopened as HMS <i>Daedalus II</i> 03-11-39. Handed over to RAF 22-05-40	01-07-39	25-09-39
Cabbala	RN Coding School. Tortworth Camp transferred to War Office 25-09-42. School then transferred to Lowton. Also included Higham Court (ex HMS <i>Ganges</i> ), Gloucestershire	Tortworth Court, Falfield, Gloucestershire. Lowton St Mary's, Leigh, Lancashire Higham Court was vacated 09-11-42 and transferred to Brox Fare ?, Nottingham	01-03-41	25-09-42
Cabbala	RN Educational & Vocational Training School ex Fledgling	Millmeece, Eccleshall, near Stafford	11-46	02-48
Cabot	Training School Site now Wetherby Borstal	Bristol (Muller's Orphanage) then moved 15-09-42 to No.2 Hostel, Thorpe Arch Royal Ordnance Factory	13-07-40	15-07-44
Cabot	Training School (Stewards & Cooks). Renamed HMS <i>Demetrius</i> , then HMS <i>Ceres</i> . Moved to Chatham. c.1958	Wetherby, York Road (opposite the Racecourse). Now a Borstal	15-09-42	c.1958
Cadmus	Port of Avonmouth Base	Name selected not used?	01-09-39	15-10-45
Caledonia	Oban Base	Originally called HMS St Andrews	01-07-43	30-09-45
Caledonia	RN Apprentice Training Establishment – formally Mechanical Training Establishment – moved to HMS Sultan. HMS Caledonia then became the main support base for RN Rosyth (see below)	Rosyth	c.1939 01-12-46	17-12-85
Caledonia	RN Support Establishment. Satellite to HMS <i>Cochrane</i> until it closed then HMS <i>Caledonia</i> became part of the Defence Lands Organisation. HMS <i>Scotia</i> is now a lodger unit	The old <i>Caledonia</i> building, Rosyth	17-12-85	01-04-96
Calliope		Tyne Port	01-09-39	23-02-46
Calliope	RNR Training Establishment	Gateshead, South Shore Road	Jun-67	Unknown
Cambria	RNR HQ Unit	Sully, near Barry, former married quarters and new building c.1980	c.1947	Extant
Cambridge	RN Gunnery Range	Wembury, near Plymouth	09-08-56	1999?
Cambridge	University Royal Naval Unit, Cambridge University Air Squadron	2 Chaucer Road, Cambridge	c.1994	Extant

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Camperdown	RNR Training Establishment. Closed as part of 'Options for Change'. Building demolished	Marine Parade, Dundee	08-69	29-07-94
Caserne Bir Hacheim	Free French Drafting Depot	Emsworth, Hampshire	Unknown	Unknown
Caserne Birot	Free French Naval Establishment	Greenock	08-42	08-03-46
Caserne Surcouf	Free French Naval Establishment	Clapham Common	Unknown	Unknown
Celebrity	RN Trawler Base	Milford Haven	20-11-40	16-07-45
Celtic	Royal Marine Boom Control Detachment	Oban – details unknown	Unknown	Unknown
Centurion	RN Central Drafting Depot	Lythe Hill House, Haslemere. Transferred to Gosport 1970	05-04-57	06-70
Centurion	RN Drafting Depot / Pay & Accounting Centre	Grange Road, Gosport. Formally HMS <i>Haslemere</i> . Moved to HMS <i>Sultan</i>	16-10-70	31-03-94
Ceres	RN Training Establishment	Wetherby, York Road. Formally HMS <i>Demetrius</i> . Moved to Chatham Barracks (HMS <i>Pembroke</i> ) 01-04-58	01-10-46	01-04-58
Ceres	RNR Communications Training Centre. Closed as part of 'Options for Change'	Harrogate Road, Yeadon, Leeds. This is the site of the Leeds ROC Bunker	01-10-84	31-07-94
Ceres Division	RNR Training. Newest & smallest RN shore establishment. Tender to HMS <i>Sherwood</i>	Carlton Lodge, Carlton Barracks, Leeds	c.2000	Extant
Cicala	Coastal Forces Base – MTB & MGB. Formally known as HMS <i>Dartmouth II</i>	Royal Hotel, Dartmouth Often misspelt 'Cicila'	01-08-43	31-12-44
Cicero	RN Training Ship & Rehabilitation Centre	Formally Wallington Camp, Fareham	23-10-47	19-04-48
Claverhouse	Coastal Forces Base ML (Rosyth Command)	Port of Leith	01-09-39	13-08-45
Claverhouse	RN Forth Reserve Division	Granton Square, Edinburgh	01-10-46	03-59?
Claverhouse II	RN Mine Sweeper Base	Granton	08-06-41	1945
Clio	Barrow-in-Furness Port	Barrow-in-Furness	29-08-39	1945
Cochrane	Renamed Rosyth Naval Base 1962 (Rosyth Command)	Rosyth	01-06-38	1962
Cochrane II	RNAS Donibristle	Used as barracks	01-12-62	28-02-63

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Cochrane Ii	RN Supply & Accounting Base	Rosyth	1940	1945
Cochrane III	RN Educational & Vocational Training School	Rosyth, Primrose Camp	1942	1947?
Cockfosters	RN Port Party Transit Camp, and holding depot for personnel going to and returning from Germany. Replaced by <i>HMS St Clement III</i>	Exact location unknown	12-06-44	12-09-45
Collingwood	RN Ports Training School, RN Special Reservists, Radar & Electrical Ratings, RN Weapons Engineering School	Fareham, Hampshire	10-01-40	Extant
Collingwood II	RN Pay Centre	Southampton, South Western Hotel. Renamed HMS Victory	1941	Unknown
Colonsay	RN Mine Sweeper Base	Grimsby	01-08-40	31-07-45
Condor	RNAS airfield – absorbed Training Wing from <i>Gamecock</i> 11-11-58. Became RM Barracks	Arbroath. Extant as RM Barracks	19-06-40	01-04-71
Condor II	RNAS (WWI) aerodrome (opened 1912) became Marine Craft Base	Stannergate, Dundee	15-07-41	15-06-44
Cook	RNZN Depot	Halifax House, Strand, London. Renamed HMS Maori	Unknown	01-04-45
Copra	Combined Operations Pay & Drafting Office	Commissioned at Chelsea Court, SW7, moved to Southend, then to Largs 05-10-45	30-08-43	15-01-47
Cressy	Rosyth Command			
Crete Camp	RM Commando Practical Handling Camp (LC)	Barmouth	Unknown	Unknown
Cricket	RN / RM LC Base. After the war the base became known as 'Cricket Camp' housing victims of the bombing of Southampton and Portsmouth	Bursledon, Manor Farm, Hampshire (now Manor Farm Country Park)	15-07-43	15-07-46
Curlew	RNAS airfield, formally HMS <i>Vulture</i> , closed for flying 14-12-53	St Merryn, Cornwall	01-01-53	10-01-56

Royal Naval Shore Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)					
Name	Function	Location	From	То	
Daedalus	RNAS Aerodrome & Airfield. Transferred to RAF 01-04-18, handed back to RNAS 24-05-39.Renamed Ariel 31-10-59 but HMS Daedalus retained forHQ at Wykeham Hall.Renamed HMS Daedalus 05-10-65	Lee-on-Solent, Hampshire	1917	31-07-96	
Daedalus II	RNAS – temporary airfield	Lympne, Kent	01-01-40	05-40	
Daedalus II	RNAS – seaplane station	Lawrenny Ferry, Pembroke	01-02-42	24-10-43	
Daedalus II	RN Aircraft Training Establishment. formally Lympne	Old Bank House, Penkhull Street, Newcastle-under-Lyme	05-40	31-01-46	
Daedalus III	Camp Release Centre	Opened as Bedhampton Camp, named HMS Daedalus III 29-09-45	09-43	01-02-47	
Dalditch Camp	RM Commando Training Camp	Dalditch, Budleigh Salterton, Devon	Unknown	Unknown	
Dalriada	RN Reserve HQ Unit. Reserve Training Centre Formally at HMS <i>Inverkip</i> (1969-1980 located in an underground operations block)	Navy Building, Eldon Street, Greenock	30-04-65	Unknown	
Dartmouth	Dartmouth Base. Formally Britannia II	Dartmouth	01-02-43	01-10-45	
Dartmouth II	Dartmouth Coastal Forces Base – MTB/ MGB/ ML Formally HMS <i>Britannia III</i> , renamed HMS <i>Cicala</i> 08-43	Dartmouth	23-12-42	08-43	
Dartmouth III	Combined Operations Training Establishment. Renamed HMS <i>Effingham</i> 19-07-43	Dartmouth College & Eaton Hall	01-02-43	19-07-43	
Dartmouth, Britannia	Formally Britannia RN College	Dartmouth	01-07-53	Extant	
Dauntless	WRNS Training Establishment from Westfield College NW3, then called HMTE Dauntless. Training transferred to Raleigh	Burghfield near Reading	11-12-53	14-08-81	
Defiance	Devonport Training Establishment	Devonport	1954	20-04-59	
Defiance	Formally Fleet Maintenance Base. 12-03-81, became HMS <i>Defiance</i> . Absorbed into Drake	Devonport	21-04-78	31-03-94	

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Demetrius	Accountant Branch & Supply & Secretariat Training Establishment. Renamed HMS <i>Ceres</i> 01-10-46	Wetherby, York Road opposite Racecourse. Site now a Borstal	15-07-44	01-10-46
Diligence	Reserve Fleet Base	Hythe	03-03-53	30-04-63
Dinosaur I	HQ for tank and LC training. LC Gunnery School	Troon, Ayrshire		
Dinosaur II	LC Base & Repair Centre (Western Approaches Command)	Irvine, Ayrshire. Renamed <i>Fullarton</i>		31-12-44
Dipper	RNAS Airfield. Became a tender to HMS <i>Heron</i> & then reopened as satellite to HMS <i>Heron</i> . Finally closed on 01-10-51	Henstridge, Dorset	01-04-43	11-11-46
Dolphin	Submarine Depot and School. Site taken over from RE in 1904, becoming a command on 31-08-12. Training only by 12-93	Fort Blockhouse, Gosport Became an accommodation unit for Army Medical College. School transferred to HMS <i>Raleigh</i> 17-09-97	1904	30-09-98
Dolphin II	Accommodation for Dolphin. Became part of HMS <i>Hornet</i>	Gosport	Unknown	Unknown
Dolphin III	Accommodation for Dolphin	Gosport		
Dominion		Gosport		
Dorlin	Combined Operations Base, No.3 Combined Training Centre, site formally used by RN Special Training Establishment / Battle Training for RN Beach Signals & Royal Signals sections	Dorlin House, Acharacle, Argyll House now demolished. Large training area also included the following: Glencripesdale Camp, Glenborrodale & Roshven Camps	23-03-42	28-11-44
Dotterel	RNAS East Haven airfield	Ex Peewit	01-05-43	
Dragon	RN Communications Training Centre	King's Dock, then to Customs House, Cambrian Place, Swansea	01-10-84	30-06-94
Dragonfly	Combined Operations Base. Became Mobile LC Advanced Assembly Depot and Landing Barge Base	Hayling Island	07-06-43	15-01-46

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Drake	Devonport Barracks & Base. Began as HMS <i>Vivid</i> , renamed HMS <i>Drake</i> 01-01-34. Incorporated Defiance from 01-04-94. It is the largest ship repair yard in the UK. There is a modern Submarine Refit Facility which opened 05/80; this has two dry docks & a wet berth	Devonport plus Plymouth Airport from 09-39 to 01-05-42. Overflow camps at Yealmpton, Cornwood and Roborough, plus Signal School at Glenholt	Unknown	Extant
Drake I	Accounting Base	Devonport	c.1943	01-11-61
Drake II	Accounting Base, relocated to Devonport 05-45	Stoke Damerel School, Plymouth	c.1940	c.1958
Drake IV	Accounting Base (Tenders)	Devonport	08-39	31-12-46
Drake V	Royal Australian Navy Accounts	Devonport / Tavistock. Port Library	13-01-41	07-09-41
Drake X	RN Reserve Fleet	Pembroke Dock	02-48	c.1952
Dryad	<ul> <li>Originally located at Portsmouth Harbour after the school transferred ashore in 1906.</li> <li>The Navigation &amp; Direction School then moved to Southwick Park, Hampshire.</li> <li>The House became the Forward Planning and Operational HQ of the Supreme Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force.</li> <li>The plywood map still hangs in the Wardroom.</li> <li>Closed in 2004, the School of Maritime Operations moving to HMS <i>Collingwood</i></li> </ul>	Portsmouth Harbour / Naval Academy Building. Moved to Southwick Park and recommissioned there on 27-09-41. The park is now the Defence Police College	01-01-06	2004
Duke	RN Training Establishment. Became Royal Signals and Radar Establishment	Great Malvern	27-05-41	31-03-46
Dundonald	Combined Operations Training Centre Holding & Training Base for RN Beach Commandos	Gailes Camp, Auchengate, Troon, Ayrshire	01-04-42	16-09-46
Dundonald II	Combined Operations Signals School. School transferred to Fremington House, Barnstaple	Located at Gailes Camp on the Forth of Clyde	01-04-42	30-06-46
Eaglet	Port of Liverpool & RN Training Establishment / Merchant Navy Defence Course, (Western Approaches Command)	Port of Liverpool	04-12-39	28-02-46

	Royal Naval Shore E	Stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Eaglet	Liverpool RNR HQ	Princess Dock, Liverpool, then moved to new premises?	Unknown	Extant
Eaglet II	Birkenhead Base Formally known as HMS <i>Irwell</i> . Name changed back to HMS <i>Irwell</i> 15-08-42	Port of Birkenhead	20-09-39	15-08-42
Eaglet III	Central Depot and Accommodation Establishment. Renamed HMS <i>Mersey</i> 24-12-40	David Lewis Northern Hospital, Liverpool	20-09-39	24-12-40
Effingham	Combined Operations Base, formally HMS <i>Dartmouth III</i> . Transferred to HMS <i>Westcliff</i> 31-12-43	RN College Dartmouth	19-07-43	31-12-43
Elfin	Submarine Base, amalgamated with Dolphin (Rosyth Command)	Blyth	22-12-39	21-09-45
Elfin II	Coastal Forces Base	Blyth	01-12-41	26-10-42
Essex	Communications Training Centre	Shoeburyness, Ness Road	01-10-84	31-01-92
Europa	<ul> <li>Patrol Service Central Depot. Formally known as HMS <i>Pembroke X</i>, this was the main admin. HQ for motor fishing vessels, MLs, &amp; motor minesweeper vessels.</li> <li>Closed 01-06-46 then recommissioned briefly as tender to HMS <i>Pembroke IV</i> until 27-08-46</li> </ul>	Sparrow's Nest, Lowestoft Port	25-08-39	01-06-46
Europa II	Overflow Camp to HMS Europa	Bungay	25-09-45	31-05-46
Evolution	London Port Operations Base. Renamed HMS <i>Odyssey 01</i> -11-43	London Chelsea Court	17-09-42	01-11-43
Excalibur	New Entry Seaman Training Establishment (6 week course). Formally HMS <i>Tiger's Whelp</i> . Royal Marine MT Driver's Training	The Brunds?, Alsager, Stoke-on-Trent. Now Excalibur Trading Estate	22-12-42 ?-05-46	31-12-47
Excellent	RN Training Establishment & HMS <i>Fraser</i> Gunnery Range. Established 01-01-1869. Recommissioned 01-05-1891. Oldest RN shore base	Whale Island, Portsmouth	01-04-94	Extant
Excellent II	Accounting Base	Moved to Bournemouth, Westcliffe Gardens 01-05-42. Became <i>Appledore II</i> 17-09-43 and transferred to Ilfracombe	Unknown	17-09-43

	Royal Naval Shore Es	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Exton Camp	Royal Marine Training Establishment. In 1941 became Depot RM Lympstone and in 1970 Commando Training Camp Royal Marines	Lympstone, Devon	c.1939	Extant
Ferret	RNR Training Establishment. Defence Intelligence Staff Branch	Chicksands, Bedfordshire	Unknown	Extant
Fervent	Coastal Forces Base – MTB / MGB / ML & Air-Sea Rescue Launches	Royal Temple Yacht Club, Ramsgate	10-10-39	17-09-45
Fervent II	Details unknown	Ramsgate	04-41	10-45
Fieldfare	RNAS Airfield & RN Aircraft Repair Yard	Evanton, Ross-shire	09-39	01-12-46
Firebrand	Stranraer Base	Stranraer	16-09-39	31-07-45
Firework	Base for 'P' Parties (mine clearance) evacuated from London with V1 attacks. Later to Cherbourg	Barrow-in-Furness	01-04-44	10/44?
Fledgling	Tender to HMS <i>Daedalus II</i> . Training of WRNS's as aircraft mechanics (airframe & engines, electrical & ordnance fitters). After decommissioning it was replaced by Educational & Vocational Training facility, HMS <i>Cabbala</i> was set up training released servicemen for the return to civilian life. This was decommissioned in February 1948	Newcastle-under-Lyme, Millmeece, Eccleshall, Staffs. A Workers Hostel Camp on the west side of the Swynnerton ROF became <i>Fledgling</i>	15-04-43	21-01-46
Flora	Invergordon Port (Rosyth Command)	Invergordon, Aultbea, Loch Ewe Base	01-10-39	16-10-45
Flora II	Coastal Forces Base – ML	Invergordon	01-09-42	04-11-43
Flowerdown	Former RFC school & W/T Station RN from 30-09-29	Flowerdown, near Winchester	c.1916 10-01-43	?
Flycatcher	Former RAF Station	Middle Wallop, Hampshire	16-02-45	10-04-46
Flycatcher I & II	Former RAF Station	Ludham, Norfolk	04-09-44	16-02-45
Flying Fox	RNR HQ Unit	Winterstoke Road, Bristol	1972	Extant
Foliot	Accommodation Camp for personnel on special service. Became HMS <i>Foliot IV</i>	Plymouth, Tamerton Foliot	27-07-42	31-03-46

Royal Naval Shore Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)					
Name	Function	Location	From	То	
Foliot I	Combined Operations LC Accounting Base & Special Service HQ. From HMS <i>Albatross</i> . Hutted camp paid off 15-03-46 which then became an overflow barracks	Plymouth, Tamerton Foliot, and Calstock	c.03-44	31-03-46	
Foliot II	Combined Operations LC Repair Base	Efford, Plymouth	c.07-43	c.12-44	
Foliot III	Combined Operations LC Base & holding base for personnel	Bickleigh, Plymouth	c.07-43	c.10-46	
Foliot IV	LC Accounts	Granby Barracks, Plymouth	02-04-46	12-08-46	
Foral	HQ Force L	Southwold. Moved to St Felix School, Southwold	Unknown	c.06-44	
Forest Moor	Radio Station, former Army Camp	Darley, Harrogate	03-10-60	c.1996	
Forte / Forte I	Falmouth Naval Base / HQ	Falmouth, Tregwynt? / Membly Hall Hotel	24-08-39	31-01-46	
Forte II	Coastal Forces Base	Falmouth, Imperial Hotel	10-05-41	Unknown	
Forte III	Unknown	Taylor's Garage / Trago Mills Falmouth	10-05-41	Unknown	
Forte IV	Coastal Forces Base – ML	Falmouth, Coastlines	07-08-41	06-11-44	
Fortitude	Ardrossan Base (Western Approaches Command)	Ardrossan	20-04-40	30-09-45	
Fortitude II	Coastal Forces Base	Ardrossan	07-05-41	Unknown	
Forward	The 5th HMS <i>Forward</i> was an underground Naval Intelligence Operations Centre built by 172nd Tunnelling Company, RE	On B2109 at South Heighton. Newhaven, East Sussex. Entrance used to be through Denton House (demolished 1996)	c.1941	31-08-45	
Forward	RNR Communications Training Centre Regional Training Centre, Small Heath, Birmingham University Royal Naval Unit	Birmingham. At Broad Street, then Sampson Road North, Camp Hill from c.1986 until 1999. New building built at Small Heath (opposite Birmingham City Football Club)	01-10-84	Extant	
Forward II	Coastal Forces Base – MTB, renamed HMS Aggressive	London and Paris Hotel	04-03-41	04-11-42	
Fox	Lerwick Base	Lerwick	25-08-39	30-09-45	
Fox II	Coastal Forces Base – MTB & ML	Lerwick	20-07-42	31-03-44	
Fullarton	LC Base, formally HMS Dinosaur I	Irvine, Ayrshire	01-01-45	30-11-46	

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Fulmar	Lossiemouth former RAF Station. Returned to RAF 29-09-72	Lossiemouth, Morayshire	02-07-46	29-09-72
Fulmar II	RNAS Twatt airfield	Twatt, Orkney	Unknown	09-46
Galatea	RNR Drill Ship	Earles Road, Hedon, Hull,	21-10-38	31-03-58
Gamecock	Bramcote former RAF Station Naval Air Mechanic Training. Unit transferred to Arbroath 01-11-58. Site transferred to Royal Artillery Gamecock Barracks	Bramcote, Nuneaton, Warwickshire	12-12-46	25-03-59
Ganges I & II	<ul> <li>RN Training Establishment.</li> <li>Took name of Ganges in 1927 previously Shotley RN</li> <li>Boys' Training School.</li> <li>In 1940 transferred to HMS St George, IoM, replaced by</li> <li>HO Training.</li> <li>Reopened as Boy's TE, 07-45 until 1976</li> </ul>	Shotley, Felixstowe Higham Court Camp near Gloucester used as overflow	04-10-05	10-76
Gibraltar Camp	RM Commando Basic Seamanship Training Camp (not a ship)	Llanegryn	Unknown	Unknown
Glasgow	Glasgow University Royal Naval Unit	Glasgow University Campus	c.1972	Extant
Glendower	Seamanship Training Establishment	Pwllheli / New Butlins Camp	01-10-40	01-09-46
Godwit	RNAS Hinstock, former MAP Satellite Landing Ground	Ollerton / Hinstock, Salop	14-06-43	28-02-47
Godwit II	RNAS Weston Park, former MAP Satellite Landing Ground	Weston Park, Shropshire	c.1944	c.1945
Godwit II	RNAS Peplow, former RAF station	Peplow, Salop	c.1944	c.1945
Goldcrest	RNAS Angle, former RAF station. Name transferred to Dale, Angle then handed back to RAF	Angle, Pembrokeshire	15-05-43	07-09-43
Goldcrest	RNAS Dale, former RAF Station. Transferred from Angle	Dale, Pembrokeshire	05-09-43	31-10-48

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Goldcrest II	RNAS Brawdy, former RAF Station RN used it as satellite to Dale. Became HMS <i>Goldcrest</i> 04-09-52 until 01-04-71, then transferred back to RAF	Brawdy, Pembrokeshire. Also included a relief airfield at St Davids lent by the RAF 1947-1961	01-01-46	01-04-71
Gordon	RNR Nautical Sea Training College for ratings going into Merchant Navy. Formally HMS <i>Gamebird</i> . Renamed HMS <i>Gordon</i> , then HMS <i>General Gordon</i> on 01-12-43. Reverted back to original name before being paid off	Gravesend, Kent	27-01-41	30-11-44
Gosling	New Entry Training Establishment for airframe fitters, radio mechanics, RM trainees & RNAS Defence Force. Became General Service Training Estate 01-03-46	Risley, Warrington, Lancashire	01-07-42	21-10-47
Grasshopper	Combined Operations Base for Operation Neptune, on site vacated by HMS <i>Bee</i>	Weymouth, including Alexandria Gardens Theatre, various hotels & Pavilion Theatre	15-10-43	28-04-44
Great Nore	Thames Fort AA Tower under Army Control	Thames	08-43	Unknown
Haig	Combined Operations Base	Rye, Isle of Wight	20-08-43 22-02-44	15-09-43 01-45
Hallam	RNR Communications Training Centre Closed as part of 'Options for Change'	Claremont Crescent, Sheffield	01-10-84	31-01-92
Headingley	WRNS Training Establishment	Wesley College, Headingley, Leeds	27-01-44	14-01-46
Helder	Combined Operations Base, formally at Nemo	Brightlingsea, using the Martello Tower and a camp at St Osyth		
Helicon	Aultbea Base (Western Approaches Command)	Loch Ewe	14-06-41	06-08-45
Heron	RNAS Yeovilton airfield Included Charlton Horethorne & RAF Merryfield 21-11-56 – 1990	Yeovilton, Somerset	18-06-40	Extant
Heron II	RNAS Haldon, former civil airport	Haldon, near Bishopsteighnton, Devon	c.1941	c.1946
Heron II	RNAS Charlton Horethorne	Charlton Horethorne, Somerset	26-05-42	01-04-45
Heron II	RNAS Henstridge	Henstridge, Dorset	11-11-46	c.1957
Hornbill	RNAS Culham, RN Aircraft Receipt & Despatch Centre	Culham, Oxfordshire	01-11-44	c.1959

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Hornbill II	Former RAF Halesworth	Halesworth, Beccles, Suffolk. includes Bungay airfield	01-07-45	18-07-53
Hornet	Coastal Forces Depot / MTB / one of the original WWII CF bases and the last one to close. Became Joint Service Adventurous Training Centre which commenced 23-05-64	Gosport, now Hornet Sailing Centre	19-04-21 20-12-39	Unknown 30-09-57
Humming Bird	RNAS Zeals, former RAF Station	Zeals, Somerset	18-05-45	1502-46
Icarus	RNAS Houton Bay & Caldale, Scapa Flow Stations Central Depot for Air Services, Orkney	Orkney	01-10-17	c.1918
Iolaire	Auxiliary Patrol Base		26-09-15	19-05-19
Iron Duke	Coastal Forces Base – ML	Scapa Flow		
Jackdaw	RNAS Crail. After closure reopened as HMS <i>Bruce</i> . University Flying Squadron, Storage Depot & Joint Service Linguistic School	Crail, Fife	01-10-40	28-04-47
Jackdaw II	RNAS Dunino, former RAF station. Became HMS <i>Merlin III</i> on 01-10-45	Dunino, Fife	01-12-42	c.1946
James Cook	Combined Operations Beach Training Establishment. Naval Beach Pilotage Training Establishment	Glen Caladh Castle, near Tighnabruaich, Bute	11-11-42	30-09-45
Kestrel	Telegraphist Air Gunner School, School of Aircraft Maintenance, Educational & Vocational Training. Included airfields at Bush Barn, Thorney Island & Somerford (Christchurch). Became HMS <i>Ariel</i>	Former RAF Worthy Down, Winchester	24-05-39	07-52
King Alfred	<ul> <li>Training Establishment for HO Ratings.</li> <li>Various sections (1943):</li> <li>HMS <i>King Alfred</i> (H) – Main Building Kingsway.</li> <li>HMS <i>King Alfred</i> (L) – Lancing College, Shoreham-by-Sea (Admiralty Selection Board).</li> <li>HMS <i>King Alfred</i> (M) – Mowden School,</li> <li>The Droveway, Hove.</li> <li>Transferred to Exbury House 07-01-46.</li> <li>Ex RNR HQ. Drill Hall became HMS <i>Forward</i></li> </ul>	Hove Battery, Hove Marina, Sussex. Also used: South Victoria Terrace, Municipal Swimming Baths, Underground Car Park at Hove Marina, Langfords Hotel (Third Avenue), Lawns Hotel (Kingsway) & a house called 'San Remo' used as WRNS accommodation. Exbury House, Southampton	14-09-39?	08-46

	Royal Naval Shore Es	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
King Alfred	Training Establishment for RNVR Officers. Moved from HMS <i>King Alfred</i> , Hove 07-01-46 and closed 05-08-46. Reopened 10-08-46 as HMS <i>Hawke</i>	Exbury House, Southampton	07-01-46	05-08-46
King Alfred	Training Establishment for RNVR Officers. At this time Hove became King Alfred II	Whale Island. Portsmouth	01-06-94	Extant
King Alfred II	Training Establishment for RNVR Officers for Combined Operations. HMS <i>King Alfred</i> (M) by 1943	Mowden School, The Droveway, Hove	c.1940	c.1944
Kingfisher	Auxiliary Patrol Base. Amalgamated with Lowestoft 20-09-19 and then closed	Great Yarmouth	23-08-15	30-11-19
Kredemnon	Degaussing Establishment	Weymouth College, Weymouth	01-06-40	12-07-40
Landrail	RNAS Campbeltown, former airport. Renamed HMS <i>Landrail II</i> when Machrihanish became parent station	Campbeltown	01-04-41	c.1945
Landrail	RNAS Machrihanish, to Air Ministry 27-05-63	Machrihanish, Argyllshire	15-06-41	Extant
Leigh	Southend-on-Sea Base, included WRNS Signals Unit, Hampton, Beehive Lane, Great Badow near Chelmsford, and a Naval Party at Holehaven Creek	Southend-on-Sea, Essex Southend Pier used as an assembly point for convoys. Pier badly damaged by fire in 1976	01-10-41	31-10-45
Leigh II	Combined Operations Training Base	Princess, Haslemere & Kingsway Hotels. Butts Baltic Wharf, Aldrington Basin, Shoreham	07-10-42	31-12-45
Lizard	Combined Operations LC Base LC Maintenance Base. Shoreham Base	Shoreham, Haslemere Hotel, John Brown's Wharf	07-10-42	31-12-45
Lochailort	Combined Operations Training School for Boat Officers. Former Infantry Training School	Inverailort Castle		
Lochinvar	Minesweeper Training Base 21-11-39 (Rosyth Cmd.). Operational Minesweeper Base 01-41 until 03-46. Port Edgar renamed HMS <i>Hopetoun</i> . Fishery Protection Squadron (19-03-63 – 01-09-75) moved to HMS <i>Cochrane</i>	Port Edgar / Granton	09-17	12-75
Lochinvar II	Accounting Base	Granton / Edgar	Unknown	Unknown

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	To
London	Combined Operations Command HQ (not a ship)	Admiralty House, then 1a Richmond Terrace	06-40 08-40	08-40 ?
Lucifer	Swansea Base (Western Approaches Command) also included Cardiff, Avonmouth, Barry and Newport	Swansea Port	01-11-39	31-03-46
Lynx	Dover Base, included Dover College	Dover Port	17-09-39	30-11-46
Lynx II	Dover LC Base	Dover Port	01-01-45	09-08-45
Macaw	Transit Camp for FAA, to / from Canada	Wellbank Camp, Eskmeals, Bootle, Cumberland	17-11-43	13-09-46
Manatee	LC Base & Combined Operations Base	Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, Norton & Savoy Camps & Malta Cottage - known as the Savoy Holiday Home	15-11-42	09-44
Mantis	Coastal Forces Base – MTB, MGB & ML Formally HMS <i>Minos II</i>	Lowestoft	26-07-42	30-06-45
Maori	RNZN HQ in UK, formally known as HMS Cook	London	Unknown	Unknown
Marryat	Admiralty Signal Establishment Extension. Formally HMS Sherbrooke	Glasgow	18-02-46	30-06-46
Martello	Auxiliary Patrol Base & Minesweeper Base	Lowestoft	31-05-40	22-10-46
Mastodon	Combined Operations Base / A holding base for crews	Beaulieu, Exbury House, Exbury, Hampshire	06-05-42	06-07-45
Medina	FAA overflow Camp (Tender to HMS <i>Daedalus</i> ) & Combined Operations LC Base	Puckpool, near Ryde, Isle of Wight	15-11-39	31-07-42
Menace	RM Ports Mobile Naval Base Defence Organisation	Unknown	03-12-41	c.1943
Menestheus	Combined Operations (Western Approaches Command)			
Mentor	Minesweeper Base (Western Approaches Command)	Stornoway	16-09-39	15-11-44
Mentor II	Coastal Forces Base	Stornoway	24-06-41	09-43
Mercury	HM Signal School. School of Maritime Operations. Communications & Navigation. Included RN W/T School, St Bedes, near Eastbourne and WRNS Training Establishment at Soberton Towers. Closed under 'Options for Change'	Leydene House, East Meon, near Petersfield. There was also an Experimental Section at Lythe Hill House, Haslemere and Production & Development Section at Whitwell Hatch Hotel, Haslemere	16-08-41	08-93

	Royal Naval Shore	Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Mercury II	Experimental Signal Establishment Formally a Signal School set up in 1917 at Eastney. Moved to Lythe Hill House 1941	Lythe Hill House, Haslemere. Also Labs / workshops at King Edward School, Whitley; Valve Section at Waterlooville; aerials at Nutbourne; and Trials at Tantallon, near North Berwick	25-08-41	c.1952
Mercury II	Admiralty Signal & Radar Establishment	Portsdown	c.1952	Unknown
Merganser	RNAS Rattray. Torpedo Bomber Reconnaissance. Aircrew School, Naval Observer School	Crimond / Rattray, Aberdeenshire. Site sold c.1963, but c.1973, 484 acres bought back for use as a W/T Station	03-10-44	Extant (part)
Merlin	RNAS Donibristle. Former WWI RNAS station, later RAF station. RN Aircraft Repair & Storage Yard	Donibristle, Fife. Also included RN Ancillary Repair Depot Dunfermline, RN Component Recovery Depot, Forthbank, Alloa, RN Aircraft Propeller Works, Dundee & Engine Storage Depot at Alloa	24-05-39	23-10-59
Merlin III	RNAS Dunino, formally Jackdaw	Dunino, Fife	Unknown	Unknown
Midge I, & II	Coastal Forces Base – MTB, MGB & ML	Great Yarmouth	01-01-41	21-07-45
Minerva	Sheerness Reserve Fleet	Sheerness Dockyard	01-07-50	01-04-53
Minos	Naval Base, Harbour Defence Base	Waveney Road, Lowestoft	01-07-40	30-09-45
Minos II	Coastal Forces Base – MTB, MGB & ML Renamed HMS <i>Mantis</i>	Waveney Road, Lowestoft	01-05-40	Unknown
Miranda	Minesweeper Base	Great Yarmouth	16-10-40	21-07-45
Mirtle	Mine Investigation Range	Disused quarry close to Vernon	Unknown	Unknown
Monck I, Monck II	LC Base Largs (Western Approaches Command) HQ Combined Operations Training, Largs LC Base, Port Glasgow for the assembly & repair of troop LC	Largs / Port Glasgow / Greenock. The locations varied from Largs to Port Glasgow	01-04-42?	30-09-46
Mylodon	Combined Operations & LC Tank Base, RM Commando Training Establishment	Lowestoft / Great Yarmouth (sites taken over from <i>Arbella</i> )	19-01-43	28-06-43
Nabhurst	Mobile Naval Air Base X	Middle Wallop	01-09-45	12-10-45
Nelson	RN Barracks, formally HMS Victory	Portsmouth	01-08-74	Extant?
Nemo	Auxiliary Patrol Base	Brightlingsea, Essex	01-07-40	16-05-45

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Neptune	Chatham Reserve Fleet	Chatham	01-07-50	11-05-60
Neptune	Submarine Base	Faslane	10-08-67	Extant
Newt	Combined Operations Training Base	West Quay, Newhaven	15-10-42	22-06-45
Nighthawk	<ul> <li>RNAS Drem, former RFC / RAF Station. Initially a tender to HMS <i>Merlin</i>, commissioned 01-06-45 as HMS <i>Nighthawk</i>. Returned to RAF 15-03-46.</li> <li>RAF Macmerry (on loan) was satellite to Drem</li> </ul>	Drem, East Lothian	21-04-45	15-03-46
Nightjar	RNAS Inskip, became radio station 1958	Inskip, Lancashire	15-05-43	02-07-46
Nimrod	Training Establishment (Western Approaches Command). Tender to HMS <i>Osprey</i>	Campbeltown	01-03-40	28-02-46
Niobe	Royal Canadian Navy Depot, formally Dominion. Moved to Smithson Asylum, Greenock. Recommissioned 09-02-46 at Haymarket London, paid off 31-08-65	Plymouth, Albert Road	01-03-41	01-04-46
Northney	LC Training Establishment Combined Operations Camp. LC Base & Maintenance Facility	Hayling Island	15-06-40	01-01-46
Northney II, Northney III	LC Base assembly base for LC mobile units. Camp III Holding Base	Hayling Island	06-04-42?	21-01-46
Northney IV	Sunshine Camp, formally Mobile Naval Base Defence Organisation Base	Hayling Island	25-11-42	21-01-46
Northumberland	University Royal Naval Unit			
Northwood	RNR HQ, formally at Warrior. To Brackenhill House 28-03-88	Northwood, Middlesex	06-05-57	Extant
Nuthatch	RNAS Anthorn. RNAS Receipt & Despatch Unit. Became NATO Radio Station 27-11-64	Anthorn, Cumberland	07-09-44	28-02-58 Extant?

	Royal Naval Shore I	Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Odyssey	Naval Party Accounting Base, formally HMS <i>Excellent II</i>	Collingwood Hotel, Ilfracombe	01-11-43	31-05-46
Onset	Combined Operations Base. LC Receipt & Despatch and Storage. Transferred to HMS <i>Irwell</i>	Birkenhead	31-05-45	04-03-46
Orlando	Accounts (Western Approaches Command)	Greenock	01-04-40	01-08-45
Osborne	Cowes Base, merged with HMS <i>Tormentor II</i> to form HMS <i>Vectis</i>	Cowes, Isle of Wight	01-42	08-06-42
Osborne	Ryde Base parent base for all establishments on the Island	Ryde, Isle of Wight	01-10-42	15-08-45
Osea	Motor Boat Base	Osea Island, Clacton-on-Sea	19-06-18	19-04-21
Osprey	Combined Operations Base (Western Approaches Command)	Inveraray		
Osprey	Training Establishment, became Portland Base when <i>Boscawen</i> was paid off	Portland Base	01-04-24	31-03-95
Owl	RNAS Fearn, formally RAF Fearn	Fearn, Ross-shire	01-08-42	02-07-46
Oxford	University Royal Naval Unit			
Paragon	Minesweeper Base (Rosyth Command)	Hartlepool	27-10-39	30-11-45
Paragon	RNR Communications Training Centre	Stockton, Finkle Street. Moved to Linthorpe Road, Middlesbrough c.1989	01-10-84	
Pasco	Combined Operations. LC Signals School, formally PoW Camp	Glenbranter Camp, Strachur, (Loch Fyne)	14-12-42	c.10-45
Patrol	Lyness Scapa Flow Base	Lyness, Orkney Islands	c1939	Unknown
Peewit	RNAS Easthaven	East Haven, Angus	01-05-43	15-08-46
Pellew	RNR Communications Training Centre	Sidewell Street? / Dryden Road, Exeter	01-10-84	29-07-94
Pembroke	RN Barracks	Chatham	30-04-03	c.1983
Pembroke I	RN Accounting Base	Chatham	25-02-40	c.1960

	Royal Naval Shore Es	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Pembroke II	RNAS Eastchurch. Transferred to RAF	Isle of Sheppey	06-13	01-04-18
Pembroke II	Accounting Base	Chatham	25-02-40	c.1957
Pembroke III	<ul> <li>WRNS Accounting Base.</li> <li>Merged with HMS <i>President I</i> (1952).</li> <li>Also at New College (Oxford), Westfield College,</li> <li>(Hampstead), Wesley College (Leeds), &amp; Burghfield</li> </ul>	London Mill Hill, including Chelsea Court, Soho, Barkston Gardens, Earls Court, Crosby Hall (Highgate)? & Woodford Green	31-03-42	c.1952
Pembroke IV	Chatham Accounting Base	RN Barracks Chatham & Gordon House, Star Hill Rochester	c.1919	20-03-46
Pembroke V	Station 'X' Bletchley Park	Bletchley Park but also Stanmore, Eastcote, Woburn Abbey, Stockgrove Park, Wavendon House, Wavendon Park Farm, Crawley Grange, RNSQ Crawley, Walton Hall, Walton Rectory, Gayhurst Manor & Steeple Claydon	c.1941	c.1942
Pembroke VI	Chatham Accounting Section	Chatham	28-11-19	Unknown
Pembroke VIII	Naval Humber Base, formally Wallington	Unknown	01-01-20	c.1921
Pembroke X	RN Patrol Service HQ. Became Europa	Lowestoft, Sparrow's Nest	21-120-39	14-03-40
Peregrine	RNAS Ford, formally RAF Ford. Handed back to RAF, then recommissioned post WWII	Ford, Sussex	24-05-39 15-08-45	30-09-40 13-11-58
Phoenix	RN School of Chemical Warfare, formally Damage Control School. Became Naval Atomic Bacteriological, Chemical & Damage Control School. Tender to HMS <i>Excellent</i>	Stamshaw. Also Anti-Gas School, Tipner	c.1946	Unknown
Phoenix	Tipner Ports Training Establishment. Reopened as NBCD School, HMS <i>Phoenix</i> Whale Island on 31-08-93	Stamshaw	01-03-67	23-07-93
Port ZA	Formally known as Port B. Became HMS <i>Trelawney</i> 11-06-40 (Western Approaches Command)	Lochalsh Base	07-40	11-06-40
President	RN Accounting Base	Various addresses in London including Royal Victoria Yard, Deptford, also Furze House	c.1918	Extant?
President	RNR HQ Unit	72 St Katherine's Way, London	Unknown	Extant

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
President I	RN Accounting Base	Various addresses in London including Royal Victoria Yard, Deptford, and 18 Mardol, Shrewsbury & Chelsea Court, London	c.1918	Unknown
President II	RN Accounting Base	RN Barracks Chatham, moved 1940 to Lower Regent Street, then to Queen Anne's Mansions, SW1	c.1916	Unknown
President III	RN Accounting Base	Clark's College, 15 Whiteladies Road Bristol, moved to Dedworth Manor, Windsor, then to Hodgson House, Eton College (1945). Moved to Chelsea Court (1947) & merged into <i>President I</i>	c.1939	c.1946
President IV	RN London Accounting Base	Unknown	c.1918	c.1926
President V	RN Training School for Accounting Branch. Moved to Wetherby & merged into <i>Demetrius</i>	Highgate School, London N6	01-11-41	14-07-44
Proserpine	Minesweeper Base	Scapa Flow	09-09-39	c.1946
Purbeck	Dorset Range Clearance Establishment	Studland Bay	01-02-46	Unknown
Pyramus	Minesweeper Base	Kirkwall, Orkney	06-09-39	31-07-45
Pyramus II	Northern Patrol	Kirkwall, Orkney	29-01-40	06-42
Quebec	Combined Operations. Training (Western Approaches Command). Training in landing operations	Lamlash, Inveraray, Argyllshire Large training area & includes the following camps: Chamois, Kilbride, Avenue, Town, Dukes, Castle, Shire	01-09-40	01-07-46
Quebec	Royal Canadian Navy Summer Camp	Farnham	Unknown	Unknown
Quebec II	Combined Operations HQ Northern Patrol	Hollywood Hotel, Largs	12-09-41	31-03-42
Queen Charlotte	AA Gunnery School / Range for HMS Ringtail	Ainsdale on Sea, Southport, Lancashire	01-03-41	31-01-46
RAF Calshot	Combined Operations Training / gunnery, navigation, signals & aircraft recognition courses for Petty Officers. Roll taken over by HMS <i>St Barbara</i> , Bognor	RAF Calshot, Hampshire	Unknown	09-43

	Royal Naval Shore Es	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Raleigh	<ul> <li>Training Establishment for men called up under the Military Training Act of 1938. RN Special Reservists (1940). 1944 embarkation base for forces of the USA. Handed back to RN on 24-07-44. Stoker's TE (1947) when HMS <i>Imperieuse</i> closed. New Entry TE (1958).</li> <li>WRNS Part 1 Training was added following the closure of HMS <i>Dauntless</i>. In September 1983 the RN Supply School from HMS <i>Pembroke</i> came under Raleigh and the New Entry Training Artificer Apprentices transferred from HMS <i>Fisguard</i></li> </ul>	Torpoint, Cornwall	09-01-40	Extant
Rameses	Depot Ship for Minelaying Vessels	Rameses House, Grangemouth	01-01-18	03-03-19
Raven	RN School of Medicine	Eastleigh, Southampton – also a lodger unit at RAF Christchurch	01-07-39	30-04-47
Red Sands	Thames Fort	Thames	1942	Unknown
Rinaldo	RN Base at commercial port	Barry, Glamorgan	08-09-39	01-01-45
Ringtail	RNAS Burscough	Burscough, Ormskirk, Lancashire	01-09-43	15-06-46
Ringtail II	RNAS Woodvale, formally RAF Woodvale	Woodvale, Formby, Lancashire	07-04-45	28-01-46
Robertson	Fleet Mail Office	GPO, Reading	c.1942	Unknown
Robertson	Combined Operations Base, formally a WWII Jewish Refugee Camp but originally it was a WWI Transit Camp	Kitchener Camp, Richborough, Kent	23-06-43	31-08-46
Robin	RNAS Grimsetter, formally RAF Grimsetter	Grimsetter, Kirkwall, Orkneys	15-08-43	31-07-45
Rodent	Special Boat Unit HQ. Controlled RN Boom Commando (RM Boom Patrol Detachment units, Pilotage Parties & Special Boat Sections	Coldhayes, Liss, Hampshire	30-10-43	17-02-44
Romola	Minesweeper Base	Lowestoft	07-11-39	14-03-40
Rooke	Boom Defence Central Depot	Rosyth	09-04-40	30-06-46

	Royal Naval Shore E	Stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Roseneath	Combined Operations Base, formally HMS <i>Louisburg</i> . Became USN Base Two (29-09-42). Recommissioned 12-01-43 & paid off 19-08-43 before returning to USN as US Base Two until 05-05-45. Recommissioned as a tender to <i>Monck</i> to become Main Holding Base for UK Combined Operations personnel	Roseneath, Dumbartonshire	03-08-42 12-01-43 13-06-45	03-10-42 19-08-43 c.1948
Rosmarkie	LC Base	Fortrose, Ross & Cromarty	01-12-43	25-04-44
Roughs Fort	Thames Fort	Off Harwich	08-02-42	Unknown
Royal Arthur	Central Reception Depot, formally Butlins Holiday Camp	Skegness	22-09-39	c.1946
Royal Arthur	Adult New Entry Training Establishment to 03/50 Petty Officers' Leadership School from 02/01/47	Kingsmoor Camp, Westwells, Neston, Corsham, Wiltshire (built for underground aircraft factory workers, but not used)	12-01-47	12/92
Royal Charter	Minesweeper Base	Grimsby	04-06-40	18-08-41
Royal Marines Burma Camp	RM Commando Seamanship Training Camp	Llwyngwril, Merionethshire	Unknown	Unknown
Royal Marines Depot Deal	Former Army Barracks, became RM Depot in 1861. Royal Marines Band from 1950-1996	Deal, Kent. Site now waiting for re-development?	c.1861	c.1996
Royal Marines Eastney	Royal Marine Barracks, constructed from 1862 Officers Mess, now RM Museum	Eastney, Portsmouth. Included hutted camps: Portsmouth Gun Battery (renamed Melville Camp 1960). Comacchio Camp	Unknown	Closed
Royal Marines Fort Cumberland	Fort constructed 1803 RM Amphibious School	Portsmouth / now largely demolished	c.1803	Unknown
Safeguard	Boom Defence Depot, formally HMS Rooke	Rosyth	01-07-46	c.1969
Salcombe	Combined Operations Base, became HMS <i>Tennyson</i> (1944)	Salcombe Hotel & Imperial Hotel, Exmouth	17-07-43	10-01-44
Sanderling	RNAS Abbotsinch, formally RAF Abbotsinch. Handed over to Ministry of Aviation	Abbotsinch, near Glasgow	20-09-43	31-10-53
Sanderling II	RNAS Machrihanish	Machrihanish	Unknown	Unknown

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Sandfly	Combined Forces Base	Peterhead	05-05-41	25-10-43
Sarepta	Experimental Hydrophone Establishment	Portland	01-03-18	c.1919
Satyr	Sunderland Base	Sunderland Port	01-09-39	15-09-45
Scotia	Signals Training Establishment	Lowton St Mary's, Warrington	06-01-42	19-01-48
Scotia	RNR HQ Unit	Rosyth, lodger unit at Caledonia	Unknown	Extant
Sea Serpent	Combined Operations Base, formally Combined Operations 'Suspense Base'. LC Base. Former Ideal Holiday Camp & Gibson's Camp, Bracklesham Hotel Bracklesham Bay	Bracklesham Bay & Birdham, Chichester	20-10-42	30-06-45
Seahawk	Coastal Forces Anti-Submarine Training School	Ardrishaig	01-01-41	04-11-44
Seahawk	RNAS Culdrose	Culdrose, Helston, Cornwall	17-04-47	Extant
Sefton	Combined Forces Base also known as HMS <i>Forward II</i> &HMS <i>Aggressive</i>	Newhaven	Unknown	Unknown
Sentinel	Fife Base	Methil	01-09-39	15-11-45
Sherwood	Communication Training Centre. Reserve Training Centre	Carrington Street, Nottingham to 1986, then Chalfont Drive	01-10-84	Extant?
Shivering Sands	Thames Fort	Thames	c.1942	Unknown
Shotley	Shotley Port adjacent to Ganges	Shotley Gate, Suffolk	Unknown	Unknown
Shrapnel	Southampton Base. Also included Government Training Centre Letchworth	Southampton Port	09-06-42	03-09-46
Siskin	RNAS Dounreay, formally RAF Dounreay	Dounreay, Caithness	c.04-44	Unknown
Siskin	RNAS Gosport. Became Sultan	Gosport	01-08-45	31-05-56
Skirmisher	Milford Haven Base	Milford Haven Dock	12-09-39	31-08-45
Skirmisher II	Coastal Forces Base	Pembroke Dock	01-05-41	11-11-44
Southwick Fort	RNR HQ	Southwick, Fareham	11-06-58	31-03-94
Sparrowhawk	RNAS Hatston	Hatston, Kirkwall, Orkney	02-10-39	01-08-45

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Sparrowhawk	RNAS Halesworth, formally RAF Halesworth. Transferred back to RAF	Halesworth, Suffolk	05-08-45	15-03-46
Spartiate	Glasgow Base (Western Approaches Command)	Clyde Port	03-09-39	31-03-46
Spartiate II	WRNS Training Establishment	Tullichewan, Balloch, Loch Lomond, Argyll	29-05-43	06-12-44
Squid	Combined Operations Tank LC Repair Base. Merged into Shrapnel. Also made use of Elmfield Court, Oakville Mansions, Devonshire Buildings & Southern Railway Depot were all used by HMS <i>Squid</i>	Harland & Wolff 'B' Works, Southampton	01-09-42	01-02-46
Squid II	Combined Operations Staff HQ	Westcliff Hotel, Hythe	26-02-44	19-04-45
St Andrew	Oban Base, renamed Caledonia	Oban	01-03-41	01-07-43
St Barbara	AA Range. Task transferred to Dinosaur	Bognor Regis	10-09-43	14-06-45
St Christopher	Coastal Forces Training School	Fort William	31-10-40	31-12-44
St Clement & St Clement I, II & III	Combined Operations Base in Tilbury	St Clement & St Clement III at Coalhouse Fort. St Clement I at Perrys?, St Clement II at St Johns?	07-09-43	20-01-46
St George	Boy's Training Establishment for boys evacuated from HMS <i>St Vincent</i> & HMS <i>Caledonia</i>	Douglas, Isle of Man	09-09-39	31-12-45
St George	Fraser Gunnery Range, formally Experimental AA Battery. Officer Training School	Eastney Portsmouth	16-09-63	01-08-68
St George & St George II	Training School for Short Service Ratings open on the closure of HMS St George in the IoM. Transferred to HMS <i>Raleigh</i> c.1948 and barracks to War Office	Gosport	01-01-46	c.1948
St Mathew	Combined Operations Training Base. Task transferred to HMS <i>Quebec</i>	Burnham-on-Crouch	08-11-43	31-10-45
St Vincent	Boys' Training Establishment. Boys then evacuated to IoM and replaced by: Air Branch Officer's TE Signal School, Torpedo Training School. Reverted to Boys' TE 01-12-45	Forton Barracks, Gosport	01-06-27	02-04-69
St Vincent	WRNS Accommodation	Queens Gate Terrace, London	c.1985	31-03-92

	Royal Naval Shore Es	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
St Vincent	Whitehall Communications Centre. Became part of HMS <i>St Vincent</i>	Whitehall, London	01-04-92	31-03-98
Staines	Combined Operations Base (not a ship)			
Standard	Naval Labour Corps Camp, for psychologically ill staff	Kielder Camp, Hexham, Northumberland	15-01-42	13-07-45
Stopford	Combined Operations Base. LC Base for 'working up' prior to operations. Passive Defence School & Balloon School	Bo'ness, West Lothian. Used the LNER Docks as its LC Base, as well as Bo'ness Hosiery factory as quarters	18-04-42	15-09-45
Sultan	Marine Engineering Training Establishment School of Aircraft Handling	Gosport, Hampshire	01-06-56	Extant
Sunkhead Fort	Thames Estuary Defence Unit No.2	Off Harwich	01-05-42	c.1945
Sussex	RNR HQ	Maxwell's Wharf, Hove, Sussex	28-04-51	31-03-94
Sussex	University Royal Naval Unit	Shoreham	c.1990	Extant
Tadpole	Coastal Forces Base. Merged with HMS Turtle	Sydenham's Yard, Pool also premises at Royal Motor Yacht Club, Sandbanks	24-05-44	30-11-44
Temeraire	RN School of Physical Training. A modern complex constructed 1988. The name was first used for a shore base in 1955, at the former Yardman's Training School at Port Edgar. In 1960 this college closed and a division of HMS <i>Temeraire</i> Training was established at the Britannia Naval College, Dartmouth. When that closed, the name remained unused until 1971 when the RN Naval School of Physical Training was recommissioned as HMS <i>Temeraire</i> at Pitt Street, Portsmouth which remained there until 1988 when it moved to its present site	Portsmouth, Burnaby Road	22-09-10	Unknown
Tennyson	Landing Barge Base, formally Salcombe	Imperial Hotel, Exmouth	10-01-44	24-07-45
Tern	RNAS Twatt	Twatt, Orkney	01-01-42	20-10-45
Tern II	RNAS Skeabrae satellite airfield to <i>Sparrowhawk</i> , formally RAF Skeabrae	Skeabrae	Unknown	Unknown

Royal Naval Shore Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)				
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Thunderer	Engineering College. Founded at Keyham on 01-07-1880, opened at Manadon 07-05-40. Keyham closed 09-05-40	Keyham & Manadon, Plymouth	01-12-46	15-09-95
Tongue Sand Fort	Thames Estuary Defence Unit No.3 – this was the only fort to have sunk an enemy vessel	Thames	17-06-42	c.1948
Torch & Torch II	Coastal Forces / Minesweeper Base (Western Approaches Command)	Holyhead	11-09-39	c.1945
Tormentor	Combined Operations Base. LC Maintenance Base	Former Household Brigade Yacht Club, Hamble, Southampton	12-08-40	31-03-46
Tormentor II	Training Camp. Merged into HMS Vectis	Cowes, Isle of Wight	05-42	08-06-42
Tower	London Auxiliary Patrol Base	Unknown	10-01-41	31-07-45
Towyn Camp	RM Commando Training Group HQ. Formerly RAF Towyn	Towyn, Merionethshire	Unknown	Unknown
Trelawney	Formally 'Port ZA' – ML Base (Western Approaches Command)	Lochalsh	11-06-40	16-07-45
Triphibian	Training Establishment, former War Office camp	Squires Gate Camp, Lytham St Annes	01-11-43	22-02-44
Triphibian II	Training Establishment	Uniacke Barracks, Harrogate	18-11-43	29-02-44
Tullichewan	Holding Base for Combined Operations personnel. Camp used by WRNS 1942-1944 for training	Tullichewan Castle Camp, Balloch, Loch Lomond, Argyll	10-03-45	10-06-46
Tunsberg	Norwegian Naval Depot	Liverpool Docks	18-12-41	Unknown
Turnstone	Training Establishment. Preliminary Training of Air Fitters at Watford	Watford & Fulham	01-01-44	18-08-45
Turtle	Combined Operations Training Establishment, LC Base & Assault Gunnery School. Absorbed HMS <i>Tadpole</i> during 1945	Shaftesbury Homes, Pool & Lake Camp Hamworthy (former BOAC HQ and Terminus)	07-10-42	01-03-46
Valkyrie	Radar Training Establishment	Regent Camp, Douglas, Isle of Man	21-07-41	31-12-46
Valkyrie II & IV	Training Establishment	Central Camp, Douglas, Isle of Man	10-43	26-03-45

	Royal Naval Shore E	stablishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Vectis	Combined Operations Base – formed by amalgamating HMS <i>Tormentor II</i> and HMS <i>Osborne</i> . HQ and training for 'Force J Flotilla'	Royal Yacht Squadron, Seaview, Isle of Wight	08-02-42	20-05-45
Vector	Radar Training Establishment, merged into Wildfire	Sheerness	c.1946	c.1948
Vernon (D)	Coastal Forces Base, then 'P' parties from <i>Firework</i> , returning from France	Dartmouth and Brixham	27-10-44	30-11-45
Vernon	Torpedo & Underwater Weapons Training. Associated with the development of mine disposal and underwater countermeasures	Portsmouth, Gunwharf, The site is now known as Gunwharf Quays and is the location of the Spinnaker Tower. Also at Roedean Girls School, Brighton (03-05-41 to 11-06-45) Known as HMS <i>Vernon</i> (R) (also a former Army Camp)	01-10-23	01-04-96
Victory	RN Barracks, renamed HMS Nelson 1974		1903	01-08-74
Victory I, Victory II	Accounting Base	46 Commercial Road, Goodings, near Newbury	04-09-40	09-44
Victory II	Training Depot	Crystal Palace	1914	21-03-19
Victory III	Accounting Section. Merged with HMS Victory IV 1939 & transferred to Wooley Park, Wantage. Moved to Newbury 12-44. Task absorbed by HMS Victory II 1947	Wooley Park, Wantage	01-10-39	31-03-47
Victory IV	Accounting Section	London & Petersfield	Unknown	Unknown
Victory V	Southampton Base, formally HMS <i>Collingwood II</i> . Renamed <i>Shrapnel</i> 1942	South Western Hotel, Government Training Centre, Redbridge & Gas Light & Coke Shop, Fulham	05-04-41	09-06-42
Victory V	Ports Combined HQ	Unknown	30-06-44	Unknown
Victory VI	Depot for RN & RNR Divisions	Crystal Palace	1914	21-03-19
Vivid	Devon RN Barracks – (the first shore barracks in the RN)	Mount Wise Plymouth	1889	
Vivid	RNR HQ Unit	Underground Operations Room, Mount Wise, Plymouth, moved 1996 into Staff Officers' Mess	1957	Extant
Vivid II, Vivid III	Accounting Base	Plymouth	1914	1918
Vivid V	Accounting Base	Milford Haven	1919	07-10-21

	Royal Naval Shore F	Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)		
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Volcano	Bomb Disposal Training Establishment	Holmrook Hall, Ravenglass, Cumberland (demolished)	31-01-42	10-45
Vulture	RNAS St Merryn, renamed HMS Curlew 01-01-53	St Merryn	10-08-40	Unknown
Vulture II	RNAS Treligga, Bombing & Gunnery Range	Treligga, Cornwall	1939	1955
Wagtail	RNAS Heathfield, former RAF Ayr	Heathfield, near Ayr	06-09-44	10-03-46
Wallington	Auxiliary Patrol Base	Immingham Docks	06-11-15	01-01-20
Warnford	Combined Operations Base (not a ship) Repair Base & Combined Operations Pilotage Parties Training Establishment	Warnford, Hants	Unknown	Unknown
Warren	No.4 Combined Training Centre (senior officers). Combined Operations Base (Western Approaches / Rosyth Command) Aircraft Recognition School to Dinosaur 06/45	Hollywood Hotel, Largs. Included RAF Vanduara (Hotel Vanduara) located in Largs, this building became HQ Combined Operations and is extant	12-10-42	31-12-46
Warrior	Fleet HQ / Joint Service Unit Northwood. Name assumed 30-04-63 (the 7th ship). Formally HQ RAF Coastal Command	Eastbury Park Estate, Northwood, Middlesex	30-04-63	Extant
Wasp	Coastal Forces Base	Lord Warden's Hall, Dover	02-09-40	14-11-44
Watchful	Minesweeper Base	Great Yarmouth Port	01-09-39	31-07-45
Waterrail	RNAS Campbeltown	Campbeltown	Unknown	Unknown
Watford I	Government Training Centre. RN Aircraft Training Establishment	Hempstead Road, Watford	09-06-42	Unknown
Watford II	RN Air Fitter's Training Establishment	Hempstead Road, Watford	09-06-42	Unknown
Waxwing	RN Camp	Townhill, Dunfermline, Fife	01-07-42	09-46
Wellesley	RN Training Establishment	Royal Southern Hospital, Caryl Street site, Liverpool	08-05-40	31-01-46
Wessex	Due to open 21-10-39 but overtaken by mobilisation. RNVR Solent closed, and reopened 06-46	South Western Hotel, Southampton moved to Royal Southern Yacht Club	06-46	01-03-94

	Royal Naval Shore Establishments – Stone Frigates (contd)			
Name	Function	Location	From	То
Westcliff Westcliff II	Combined Operations Base. Training element from HMS <i>Effingham</i> when this college transferred to USNR. Main Holding Base for Combined Operations personnel	Southend-on-Sea	17-11-42	21-01-46
Westcliff III	Combined Operations LC Base	Burnham-on-Crouch	WWII	Unknown
Western Isles	Work Up Base	Tobermory	17-07-40	03-11-45
Wildfire	Sheerness Base. Amalgamated with HMS <i>Vector</i> 04-11-47 to become Radar Plotter Training School	Sheerness Base	04-1889 16-02-37	03-1933 01-0450
Wildfire	Communications Training Centre & Reserve HQ Unit	Khyber Road, Chatham	10-09-64	02-09-94
Wildfire	RNR Training Establishment	Brackenhill House, Northwood, Middlesex	Unknown	Extant
Wildfire II	Accounting Base for Auxiliary Minesweepers	Sheerness Base	01-10-39	29-02-40
Wildfire III	Combined Operations Base. Tender to HMS <i>Wildfire</i> , MTB, MGB & ML	Sheerness Base	07-12-42	15-10-46
Woolverstone	Combined Operations LC Base & Training Establishment	Ipswich / Harwich / Southwold various locations including Harwich Yacht Club, grounds of Woolverstone Hall, Harwich & St Felix School, Southwold	01-01-43	20-02-46

PRIMARY SOURCES – R	<b>ECORDS IN THE</b>	<b>NATIONAL AR</b>	CHIVES, KEW
---------------------	----------------------	--------------------	-------------

ADM 1/10107-8	FAA: transfer of Administrative control from Air Ministry to Admiralty	1937–39
ADM 1/10112	FAA: requirements of aircraft and bases	1938–39
ADM 1/10113	FAA: accommodation of disembarked units pending sufficient accommodation at Naval Air Stations	1938–39
ADM 1/10114	FAA: expansion programme	1938–39
ADM 1/10116	Reorganisation of FAA: progress report	1938–39
ADM 1/10125	FAA: transfer of administration control to Admiralty	1939
ADM 1/10127	FAA: transfer to Naval control	1939
ADM 1/10210	FAA War Base in Orkneys	1938–39
ADM 1/10738	FAA: formation of new squadrons and units	1939–40
ADM 1/10745	FAA training establishment, Lympne: removal to Newcastle-under-Lyme and transfer of Lympne to Air Ministry	1940
ADM 1/10832	New Admiralty Building (The Citadel): construction	1940
ADM 1/11313	Development of St Merryn, Cornwall as a FAA training station: provision of ranges and facilities	1939–41
ADM 1/11852-3	Construction of Royal Naval aircraft stores depot at Almondbank, Perth, Scotland	1940–42
ADM 1/12132	Proposals for re-organisation of Admiralty methods of dealing with FAA	1942
ADM 1/12639	Co-operation between Army and FAA as training for combined operations	1943
ADM 1/12680	WRNS Training organisation: changes, appointments, requirement and memorandum of requirements	1942–43
ADM 1/13484	Admiral Sir F C Dreyer's report on FAA	1943
ADM 1/13493	FAA expansion by acquisition of land from RAF: Expressions of Dissatisfaction with constitution of Airfield Board	1939–43
ADM 1/13567	Torpedo bomber reconnaissance observers and deck landing training in the FAA	1943
ADM 1/13587	RAF Grimsetter, Orkneys: share facilities for FAA and subsequent transfer to RN	1942–45
ADM 1/13590	Transfer of air stations between FAA and RAF	1943
ADM 1/13765	Re-organisation of FAA	1943–44
ADM 1/14905	Suggested co-operation between Air Ministry and FAA with regard to choice of sites for aerodromes	1943

ADM 1/15511	FAA repair depots: suggested building of dispersal depots in west country	1943–44
ADM 1/15734	Organisation of FAA on shore in the United Kingdom	1939–44
ADM 1/16484	FAA: proposed alteration to size and organisation of first line squadrons	1944–45
ADM 1/17296	Proposed official abolition of term "FAA "	1945
ADM 1/17493	:Post war FAA: proposed strength of fleet requirements of aircraft, airfields and personnel	1945
ADM 1/19015	FAA maintenance groups: future policy	1945
ADM 1/23071	Naval aviation and RAF airfield requirement in peace and war: development at Stornoway and Crail for use in war	1950–52
ADM 1/24535	Use of terms `FAA ' and `Naval Aviation'	1944–53
ADM 1/24538	FAA: organisation and training	1953–54
ADM 1/25294	Plan for future shape and size of FAA	1952–55
ADM 1/26570	Royal Naval Barracks, Chatham: chain of command	1956
ADM 1/28645	RNAS, Yeovilton: FAA Review (50 years of Naval Aviation)	1963–64
ADM 1/8379/139	Royal Naval Air Service. Organisation 1914	1914
ADM 1/8478/10	Royal Naval Air Service – Policy and development	1917
ADM 1/8663/119	Arrangements for FAA. Instructions for departments amended.	1924
ADM 1/8683/130	Admiralty proposals sent to Colwyn Committee on control of the FAA	1925
ADM 1/9034	Control of the FAA	1935
ADM 1/9174	FAA: transfer of administrative control to Admiralty	1937
ADM 1/9727	Repair and maintenance organisation for FAA aircraft: transfer from Air Ministry to Admiralty	1938–41
ADM 116/1813	Home Commands – Reorganisation	1918–20
ADM 116/1841	Naval Ports and Bases – Commands	1918–26
ADM 116/2422	Fleet Air Arm – training, policy etc	1924–31
ADM 116/2550/1	FAA – future programme	1926–34
ADM 116/3001	Re-organisation of the FAA	1926–32

ADM 116/3417-19	Personal papers of Sir Roger Keyes: co-operation between the RN and the RAF; re-organisation of the FAA	1919–24
ADM 116/3430-2	Naval Air Service: formation and development of the FAA	1916–23
ADM 116/3477–9	Naval control of FAA	1919–30
ADM 116/3599	FAA: Control and administration	1923–37
ADM 116/3721-3	Committee on FAA	1934–40
ADM 116/3724-6	FAA: transfer of control to the Navy	1935–38
ADM 116/3727–9	FAA: transfer to the Admiralty and subsequent organisation, administration etc	1937–39
ADM 116/4023/4	FAA: re-organisation	1935–37
ADM 116/4025	FAA: history, proposals for expansion, etc	1934–37
ADM 116/4026	FAA: proposals to construct suitable shore establishments	1935–39
ADM 116/4028/9	FAA: formation and organisation	1936–37
ADM 116/4031	FAA: administration	1936–39
ADM 116/4033-4	Transfer of administration of FAA from Air Ministry to Admiralty: memoranda and report	1936–39
ADM 116/4038	FAA: requirements in war	1938–39
ADM 116/4040	FAA: assumption of administrative control by Admiralty	1939
ADM 116/4479	Naval Home Commands and Sub-Commands: revision of Command boundaries	1939–41
ADM 116/4543	Hydrographic Department: accommodation requirements and evacuation to Taunton	1937–42
ADM 116/4717	Fleet Air Arm training aircraft: incorporation into operational Commands in event of invasion	1940–43
ADM 116/5145	Evacuation of Admiralty civilian and military staffs in time of war	1937–44
ADM 116/5272	Reduction of naval commands, coast of Scotland, on cease fire in Europe	1944–45
ADM 116/5635	Re-organisation of Naval Air Command, Home Station: suggestions, appointment of committee and decisions	1946–49
ADM 116/6094	Review of Naval policy: nuclear threat to HQ and Shore Commands in UK	1955–56
ADM 116/6252	Closure of Portland and Sheerness Dockyards: abolition of Nore Command; re-organisation of Home Air Command	1958
ADM 186/561-2	Progress in the FAA, 1932	1933–34

ADM 186/613	Naval Staff Monographs: The Dover Command	1922
ADM 199/1454	Nore Command War History	1939–46
ADM 199/1698	Coastal Command Liaison Section: radar, signals, airfields, FAA, etc	1941–45
ADM 199/847	RAF and FAA operations: requirements, tactics, communications, etc	1940–47
ADM 205/184	FAA: rationalisation between RN/RAF	1957–62
ADM 205/209	Transfer of Coastal Command to the Royal Navy: studies initiated by Minister of Defence	1953–59
ADM 234/219	Histories of special subjects 1939–1945: Women's Royal Naval Service	1956
ADM 234/408	Handbook of Royal Naval Air Stations home and abroad	1955–60
ADM 234/434	Naval staff monograph (historical): naval staff of Admiralty, its work and development	1929
ADM 234/436	The navy and the threat of invasion 1940	1940
ADM 234/804	Organisation of maritime shore HQ	1961
ADM 234/864	Naval staff handbook	1962
ADM 239/129	Manual of mobile naval base defence organisation	1934
ADM 239/206	Naval handbook of local defence	1943
ADM 239/183	Manual of Coastal Defence CB 3031	1939–42
ADM 239/241	Naval W/T organisation	1948–50
ADM 239/292	Admiralty production, inspection and repair areas	1940
ADM 239/333-4	Naval Home Commands: anti-invasion scheme	1941–42
ADM 264/66	Photo catalogue: RN air diagrams	1949–59
ADM 264/67	Photo catalogue: Ministry of Supply air diagrams	1949
ADM 264/115	Manual of Naval airmanship	1949
ADM 275/17	Dock Book volume 1: details of British docks available for warships and auxiliary vessels	1938
ADM 335/1	History of the FAA 1912–1965: Pt 1	Undated
ADM 335/63	History of front and second line FAA Squadrons	1933–50

AIR 1/2399/283/3	Memo on the FAA	1919
AIR 1/625/17/1	Rough notes on the early development of the Royal Naval Air Service (R.N.A.S.)	1912–17
AIR 1/682/21/13/2226	A short history of the Royal Naval Air Service – R.N.A.S.	Undated
AIR 10/117	Naval Air Service Training Manual	1915
AIR 19/136	FAA: organisation and carriers	1929
AIR 19/23	The Navy and its relation to the FAA and shore-based aircraft: Inskip Inquiry	1936–37
AIR 19/350	FAA: airfield requirements	1942–45
AIR 2/1459	Papers relating to Trenchard-Keyes agreement about FAA	1924–33
AIR 2/2639	FAA: memorandum for Sir Thomas Inskip on organisation	1936
AIR 2/3093	Transfer of administrative control of certain RAF stations from the Air Ministry to the Admiralty	1939–40
AIR 2/3362	Transfer of FAA to Admiralty: attachment of RAF personnel	1937–38
AIR 2/3369	Research for the FAA: liaison between Admiralty and Air Ministry	1938–43
AIR 2/3794	Transfer of FAA to Admiralty: revised arrangements for aircraft supply and maintenance	1938–41
AIR 2/3927	Administrative control of FAA: transfer to Admiralty	1938–45
AIR 2/490	Proposed re-organisation of FAA on a squadron basis	1931–36
AIR 2/708	Interchangeability of Home Defence and FAA Squadrons	1934–36
AIR 2/777	Repair facilities available for FAA aircraft in peace	1927
AIR 20/10	FAA: Personnel and aircraft requirements	1934–47
AIR 20/11913-15	Coastal command: RAF / RN Structure	1967
AIR 20/11924	Future of Coastal Command with the new UK operational command structure	1967
AIR 20/3733	FAA requirements	1942
AIR 20/4068	The FAA as a separate Service	1943–44
AIR 20/6349	History of RAF and FAA 1903–1945	1946
AIR 23/5196	Operational control: FAA Squadrons	1943

AIR 23/6807	FAA Units: administration	1942–43
AIR 5/1074	FAA Correspondence on various subjects	1923–36
AIR 5/335	Sites for new aerodromes in Oxfordshire and Gloucestershire	1923–24
AIR 5/350	Policy regarding FAA war establishment	1924–25
AIR 5/5	Relations between the Air Force and the Navy: Papers concerning the Balfour-Weir report on the FAA	1923
AIR 51/24	FAA	1943
AIR 8/198	FAA: bombing and gunnery training	1935–36
AIR 8/211/12	FAA	1936
AIR 8/2135	Role and composition of the RN and FAA	1956–60
AIR 8/223	FAA: Sir Thomas Inskip's reports and papers	1937
AIR 8/229	FAA: Transfer of responsibility to the Admiralty: Papers	1937–39
AIR 8/689	FAA: aircraft requirements	1942–43
AIR 9/2	FAA and naval co-operation	1914–36
CAB 120/295	Coastal Command and the FAA	1940–45
CAB 127/252	FAA requirements	1941
CAB 16/151	FAA Enquiry	1936
CAB 16/152	Notes of FAA Conferences	1937–39
CAB 21/423	FAA	1936
CAB 21/523	Committee of Imperial Defence Sub-Committee on the FAA	1937
CAB 21/524	FAA: memoranda on the history of the organisation of the Air Service	1937
CAB 21/525	Transfer of the FAA from the Air Ministry to the Admiralty – personnel	1938–39
CAB 21/526	Transfer of the FAA from the Air Ministry to the Admiralty – Shore stations	1938
CAB 42/8/2	Duties of the Royal Naval Air Service and the Royal Flying Corps	1916
CAB 80/76/68	Expansion and distribution of FAA squadrons during the fourth quarter of 1943. Memo by Naval Staff	1943

DEFE 2/899	Combine Ops Bases: locations, arrangements, reports etc	1942
DEFE 13/397	Command structure in UK	1964
DEFE 24/1089	Way Ahead Sub Committee 1976: Naval Command Structure Working Group	1976
DEFE 24/1163	Command structure: organisation of Fleet Maintenance Base, Plymouth	1974–81
DEFE 24/766	Changes in command structure organisation for the Portsmouth area	1974–75
DEFE 69/10	Proposed new Navy Department HQ building at Foxhill, Bath, Somerset	1964–68
NATS 1/426	Royal Naval Air Service and Royal Flying Corps: dilution	1918
PREM 3/171/2	Proposal to transfer Coastal Command to HM Admiralty	1940–42
T 161/993	FAA: General policy, and provision of bases	1938–40
T 162/532	General: Evacuation: Evacuation of Government departments; Allocation of departments in the Western Area	1939–39
T 162/533	Departments: Evacuation of Government departments; Admiralty	1938–39
T 162/550	Evacuation instructions to be issued to staffs of Government departments	1939
T 162/647	General: Evacuation of Government departments	1939–42
T 162/995	General: Evacuation of government departments: billeting difficulties of civil servants at Bath	1939
T 215/1886–7	Post war location of government departments and return of evacuated staffs: general	1944
T 215/4	Committee on the evacuation of government departments: minutes of meetings	1945
T 215/491	Post war location of government departments and return of evacuated staff	1945
WO 181/77	FAA charts	1935
WO 193/680	FAA	1939–44
WO 203/2921	FAA units: formation, training and moves	1944–45
WORK 16/2030	Admiralty Citadel: question of legalisation of occupation of park land	1958–59

# **Secondary Sources**

- Admiralty, 1961. Newcomers Guide. Organisation & Methods Branch, Admiralty, O&M 150/5/61
- Beaver, Paul, 1982. Encyclopaedia of the Modern Royal Navy Including the Fleet Air Arm & Royal Marines. Cambridge: Patrick Stevens
- Beaver, Paul, 1987. Encyclopaedia of the Fleet Air Arm since 1945. Wellingborough: Patrick Stevens
- Bell, Christopher M, 2000. The Royal Navy, Seapower and Strategy between the Wars. Basingstoke: MacMillan
- Brice, Martin H, 1985. Royal Navy Handbook. London: Ian Allan
- Brown, D K, 1983. A Century of Naval Construction. London: Conway Maritime Press
- Carter, Geoffrey, 1987. The Royal Navy at Portland since 1845. Liskeard: Maritime Books
- Coad, Jonathan, 1983. Historic Architecture of the Royal Navy An Introduction. London: Victor Gollanz
- Cock, Randolph & Rodger N A M, 2006. A Guide to Naval Records in the National Archives of the UK. London: University of London
- Command of the Defence Council, 1975. Naval Ratings Handbook (B.R 1938). Ministry of Defence
- Friedman, Norman, 1988. British Carrier Aviation. London: Conway Maritime
- Grove, Eric J, 1987. Vanguard to Trident British Naval Policy since WWII. London: The Bodley Head
- Heneghan, C (Ed), 1993. *Battle of the Atlantic*, 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary. Liverpool: Brodie Publishing
- Hill, Geoffrey, 1979. Air Power & the Royal Navy A Historical Survey. London: Janes
- Kerr, J L & Granville W, 1957. The RNVR A Record of Achievement. London: George Harrap
- Ladd, James D, 1998. By Sea & By Land The Royal Marines 1919–1997. London: Harper Collins
- Levy, James R, 2003. The Royal Navy's Home Fleet in WWII. Basingstoke: Macmillan
- Lavery, Brian, 2004. Hostilities Only Training the Wartime Royal Navy. Greenwich: National Maritime Museum
- Mason, Ursula Stewart, 1977. The Wrens 1917–77: A History of the Women's Royal Naval Service. Reading: Educational Explorers
- Milne, Lt Cdr J M, 1980. Flashing Blades over the Sea. Liskeard: Maritime Books

- Penn, Geoffrey, 1984. HMS Thunderer The Story of the Royal Navy engineering Colleges, Keyham & Manadon. Emsworth: Kenneth Mason
- Robinson, C M Cdr. RN, 1896. Naval Administration. London: George Bell
- Smith, Paul (Ed), 1996. Government and the Armed Forces in Britain 1856–1990. London: Hambledon Press
- Sturtivant, Ray, 1990. British Naval Aviation, The Fleet Air Arm 1917–1990. London: Arms and Armour
- Sturtivant, R & Balance T, 1994. The Squadrons of the Fleet Air Arm. Tonbridge: Air Britain
- Thomas, Garth, 1994. Records of the Royal Marines. London: PRO Publications
- Unknown, 1942. The Royal Navy Today. London: Odhams Press
- Unknown, 1884. The Origin & Constitution of the Navy Boards. London: HMSO
- Valentine, K J, 1995. Willesden at War Volume II. London: Valentine
- Warlow, Lt Cdr B, RN, 2000. Shore Establishments of the Royal Navy. Liskeard: Maritime Books
- Wragg, David, 2001. Fleet Air Arm Handbook 1939–1945. Stroud: Sutton
- Wragg, David, 2005. Royal Navy Handbook 1939–1945. Stroud: Sutton
- Wragg, David, 2006. Royal Navy Handbook 1914–1918. Stroud: Sutton
- Unknown, 1961. Admiralty Newcomers Guide1961. Organisation & Methods Branch Admiralty

#### Periodicals

Abraham, Barry, 2002–2004. Fleet Air Arm Bases – 1939 to date *Airfield Review Nos. 9 –104*. ARG Publishing Ramsey, Winston G, 1993. Western Approaches HQ, *After the Battle Magazine No.*81. London: Battle of Britain Prints Morgan, Roger, 2004. The Admiralty Citadel, *After the Battle Magazine No.*123. London: Battle of Britain Prints Mayo, Paul, 1997. HMS Collingwood, *After the Battle Magazine No.*97. London: Battle of Britain Prints Ellis, Geoffrey, 2007. The Secret Tunnels of South Heighton, *After the Battle Magazine No*135. Old Harlow: Battle of Britain International

# **GENERAL INDEX**

#### A

Admiralty Arch, 56, 90 Admiralty Board, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 46, 64, 72 Admiralty Control, 115 Admiralty Departments in June 1944, 69 Admiralty Dredging Service, 151 Admiralty Establishments, 56 Admiralty House, 56, 191 Principal Divisions of the 20th century Admiralty, 44 Admiralty Yard Craft Service, 150, 151 Aerodrome Dummy Deck Landing, 122 Air Ministry Control, 114 Aircraft Repair Yards, 105 Aircrew, 123, 166, 174, 192 Ancillary Naval Services, 1, 137 Ancillary Services, 144 Armament Depots and etc, 104-6 Atlantic Fleet, 5-7, 87

## B

Bath, move to, 59 Bath, post war, 62 Battle of the Atlantic, 33, 34 Black Move, 58 Blue Move, 58 Boom Defence Depots, 107 Britannia Royal Naval College, 80, 89, 90, 109, 112, 143, 177

# С

Carrier Air Groups, 128, 129 Central Naval Armament Supply Depots, 106 Channel Command, 19, 28 Channel Fleet, 4, 6, 7, 85, 86 Chatham Dockyard, 23, 84 Chief of the Defence Staff, 51, 52 Citadel, 33, 56, 58, 64-6, 140, 142 Civilian Manned Support Services, 149 Coast of Scotland Command, 3, 7, 24 Coastal Forces, 1, 24, 28, 29, 31, 175-7, 179, 181, 184-6, 189, 191, 192, 199-204 Comacchio Company, 140 Combined HQ Communications Links, 35 Commando Training Centre Royal Marines, 141 Communications Reserve, 147 Control of the Navy, 38 Cornwall House, 57, 64 Council of the Marine, 38 Creechbarrow House, 64

## D

Defence Committees, 52 Defence Logistics Organisation, 53, 54, 152 Defence of Ports and Harbours, 34 Depots / Storage sites, 110 Deptford Dockyard, 83 Derby House, 33, 56 Development of Naval Flying, 116 Dockyard Establishments, 83 Dockyard Organisation, 82 Dockyard Schools, 90, 103 Dockyards, 61, 63, 70, 81, 83, 103, 136, 151, 152 Dockyards and Anchorages, 103 Dover Command, 22, 23 Dover Patrol, 6, 22, 30, 154, 156, 160, 176

## E

Educational establishments, 103 Empress State Building, 57, 74–6, 79 Evacuation from London, 57

#### F

Factories, 103, 104, 106
Fifth Sea Lord (5SL), 43
First Sea Lord (1SL), 42
Fisheries Protection, 8, 9
Fishery Protection Squadron, 18, 190
Fleet Air Arm, 1, 2, 43, 44, 89, 99, 114, 115, 120–6, 130– 5, 171, 174
FAA Shore-based Requirements, 120
Fleet Coaling Service, 150, 151
Fleet Fuelling Service, 150
Forth Patrol, 6
Fourth Sea Lord (4SL), 43

# G

Grand Fleet, 6, 7, 86, 87, 159, 160 Greenock Command, 28 Grey Move, 58

## Η

Harwich Dockyard, 85 Headquarters Units, Royal Naval Reserve, 147 HM Dockyards, 104, 105 HM submarines, 7 HM Yachts, 7, 24 HMNB Clyde, 86, 142 Home Fleet, 3-10, 16-9, 28, 37, 87, 132, 143 Home Fleet Command, 18 Humber Patrol, 6 Hydrographic Department, 57, 63

#### Ι

Intelligence Division, 44, 69

## L

Lieutenant of the Admiralty, 38 Lord High Admiral, 38, 39, 137

#### М

Main Bases, 110 Marine Services, 75, 151, 152 Marine Volunteer Service, 153 Master of Naval Ordnance, 38 Mechanical Training Establishments, 103 Medical establishments, 103

Mine depots, 104, 107 Minesweeping Flotilla, 8, 9 Mining Depots, 103 Ministry of Defence, 1, 41, 45, 49-51, 147 Mobile Naval Air Bases, 130 MoD and Admiralty Board in 1980, 72 MoD Headquarters Operation, 52 MoD Organisation, 51

## Ν

National Nautical School, 94, 95 NATO, 18, 19, 28, 32, 51, 75, 88, 99, 110, 111, 138, 152, 166, 172, 193 NATO POL Sites, 111 Naval Air Division, 43, 44, 59, 115, 136 Naval Air Squadrons, 123, 140 Naval Air Stations, 108, 116, 135, 166-74 Naval Bases other major, 86 Naval Depots, 111 Naval Headquarters, 56 Naval Hospitals, 89 Naval Ordnance Inspection, 67 Naval Organisation and the Admiralty, 1, 37 Naval Shore bases circa 1979, 110 Naval Staff Organisation, 3 Naval Support Command, 54, 152 Naval Wings, 128 Navy Board, 38, 39, 42, 56, 82, 83 Navy establishments in July 1926, 103 Nore Command, 10, 17, 23, 29, 34, 148 Northern Patrol, 6, 9, 87, 196

North-West Suburb Plan, 58

## 0

Observer Training, 127 Oil and Fuel, 75, 86, 104, 111 Operational and Training Establishments, 142 Operations Division, 29, 44, 58, 136 Options for Change, 21, 179, 188, 191 Orkneys and Shetlands Command, 10, 24

## Р

Patrols, 6, 166 Pembroke Dockyard, 85 Pilot Training, 126 Plans Division, 44, 58 Plymouth Command, 7, 10, 14, 20, 25, 26, 27, 32 Plymouth Dockyard, 85 Port and Harbour Support Organisations, 150 Port Auxiliary Service, 151, 152 Ports and Harbours, 88 Portsmouth Command, 7, 20, 24 Portsmouth Dockyard, 18, 20, 24, 85, 93, 143 Principal Establishments, 103 Principal Training Establishments used by the Royal Navy, 89 Production of Naval Armament Stores, 106 Production, Inspection and Repair Areas, 66 Q

Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service, 149

#### R

Radio Communication, 66 Research Establishments, 79, 107 Reserve Fleet, 7, 9, 182, 183, 192, 193 Resident Naval Officers, 10 Ripley Building, 56 RM Band Service, 142, 143 RN Auxiliary Hospital, 107 **RN** Medical Depots, 108 RN Sick Quarters, 108 RN Stores Depots and HQ, 105 RNR Division Headquarters, 146 Rosvth Command, 23-5, 176, 179, 180, 184, 185, 194, 204 Rosyth Dockyard, 20, 24, 25, 86 Royal Fleet Auxiliary, 135, 149, 152 Royal Hospitals, 103, 107 Royal Liver Building, 33, 71, 105, 106 Royal Marine Infirmaries, 103, 108 Royal Marines, 1, 43, 73, 86, 137–44, 166, 185, 198 Royal Marines Reserve, 144 Royal Marines, Amphibious Trials and Training Unit, 141 Royal Maritime Auxiliary Service, 151, 152 Royal Naval Air Service, 1, 114-7, 119, Royal Naval College, 17, 20, 89, 90, 101, 103, 104, 109 Royal Naval College, Osborne, 90 Royal Naval Colleges, 104 Royal Naval Engineering Colleges, 90 Royal Naval Reserves, 144 Royal Naval Sick Quarters, 103

Royal Naval Torpedo Factory, 107 Royal Navy Auxiliary Service, 152 Royal Navy Minewatching Service, 152

#### S

Scapa Flow, 6, 9, 29, 87, 189, 194, 196 School of Supply and Secretariat, 102 Sea Lords, 41, 42, 69, 115, 122, 132 Second Sea Lord (2SL), 43 Secretary of State for Defence, 51, 72 Sheerness Dockyard, 7, 17, 23, 84, 192 Sick and Wounded Board, 42 Special Boat Section / Service, 139 Special Service Units, 139 Squadron Numbering Systems, 124 Standard Office Buildings, 63 Sub-Commands , areas of responsibility in 1968, 19 Sub Depots, 106 Supply and Transport Depots in 1986, 113 Support Facilities, 125

## T

Telegraph Air Gunners, 127 Temporary Office Buildings, 61, 63 Third Sea Lord (3SL), 43 Top Level Budget System, 53 Torpedo / Mine depots, 103 Torpedo Depots, 104, 107 Trade Division, 43, 45, 59, 136 Training Air Groups, 129 Training Facilities, 112, 126 Tyne Patrol, 6

#### V

Victualler of the Navy, 38 Victualling Board, 39, 42, 82 Victualling Yards, 104, 105

## W

Wartime Secure Headquarters, 30
Weapons Storage, 111
Western Approaches Command, 24–8, 176, 182, 183, 186, 188, 191–6, 200, 202
Western Fleet, 19, 20, 38
Woolwich Dockyard, 84
World War II Airfields, 121
World War II Structure and Dispositions, 10
WRNS London establishments, 109
WRNS Sick Quarters, 108
WRNS Training, 93, 101, 112, 181, 188, 191, 200

#### Y

Yellow Move, 58

# INDEX OF LOCATIONS

#### A

Abbey Wood, 51, 152 Abbotsinch, 125, 131, 132, 134, 163, 166, 198 Aberdeen, 19, 21, 25, 71, 88, 105, 108, 144, 176 Aberystwyth, 10, 88 Accrington, 105 Acharacle, 182 Achnacarry, 139, 141, 175 Ainsdale, 98, 196 Aldeburgh, 10, 158 Aldergrove, 166 Aldermaston, 74, 79 Aldershot, 76, 98 Alloa, 192 Almondbank, 78, 110, 125, 134, 170, 175 Alsager, 93, 108, 184 Altrincham, 70, 106 Alverstoke, 79, 108 Amble, 10 Andreas, 122 Angle, 132, 163, 166, 187 Anglesey, 76, 161 Anthorn, 125, 131, 132, 163, 166, 193 Appledore, 10, 28, 88, 175, 184 Arborfield, 142 Arbroath, 88, 108, 121, 122, 127, 129, 130-2, 134, 138, 140-2, 144, 163, 166, 168, 180, 187

Ardglass, 10, 21 Ardrishaig, 21, 29, 199 Ardrossan, 26, 88, 108, 186 Arrochar, 75, 106, 107, 111 Ashford, 146, 161 Ashington, 154 Ashurst, 138 Atwick, 154 Aultbea, 26, 108, 185, 188 Avonmouth, 26, 28, 88, 178, 191 Ayr, 10, 21, 88, 99, 130, 131, 163, 166, 204

#### B

Babbacombe, 21 Baldock, 79 Balloch, 102, 200, 202 Ballyhalbert, 130, 163, 166, 169 Ballykelly, 166 Bangor, 21, 154 Barlow, 161 Barmouth, 180 Barnoldswick, 108 Barnstaple, 88, 141, 142, 183 Barrow, 70, 74, 88, 105, 107, 122, 161 Barrow Gurney, 107 Barrow-in-Furness, 26, 179, 185 Barry, 3, 21, 26, 88, 146, 178, 191, 197 Bath, 37, 58, 59, 60-4, 67, 70, 74, 75, 108, 152 Beachy Head, 22 Beaulieu, 191 Beaumaris, 21 Beccles, 163, 166, 189 Bedenham, 105, 113 Bedhampton, 166, 181 Beer, 105 Beith, 74, 75, 105, 111 Belfast, 19, 21, 26-9, 67, 71, 76, 88, 105, 125, 128, 131-4, 144-7, 164, 166, 172 Bembridge, 154, 156 Benbecula, 166 Benson, 166 Berehaven, 5, 9, 103, 104, 160 Bermondsey, 144 Berwick, 10, 192 Bickleigh, 138, 140, 141, 142, 177, 186 Bideford, 88 Bircham Newton, 166 Birkenhead, 74, 144, 184, 194 Birmingham, 67, 69, 70, 74, 106, 144, 146, 186 Bishopston, 102 Blackbrook Farm, 177 Blackheath, 118 Blandford, 80

Blundellsands, 108 Blyth, 21, 25, 88, 108, 184 Bodmin, 108 Bognor, 31, 196, 200 Bo'ness, 201 Bootle, 126, 130, 166, 191 Bordon, 142 Boston, 10, 21, 88, 175 Botley, 75, 77 Bovey Tracey, 120 Brackenhill House, 146, 193, 205 Bramcote, 131, 132, 133, 163, 166, 187 Bratton, 166 Brawdy, 132, 134, 163, 166, 171, 188 Brean Down, 177 Bridgend, 67, 70 Bridlington, 10, 88 Bridport, 10 Brightlingsea, 23, 88, 108, 188, 192 Brighton, 100, 147, 177, 203 Bristol, 21, 51, 61, 71, 74, 75, 94, 97, 102, 107, 108, 144, 146, 147, 152, 177, 178, 185, 196 Brixham, 10, 21, 88, 101, 107, 203 Brooklands, 119 Broughton Moor, 75, 105, 111 Buckie, 10, 21, 88 Budleigh Salterton, 141, 181 Bungay, 166, 184, 189 Burghfield, 79, 93, 98, 102, 112, 181, 195 Burley, 138

Burnham, 10, 66 Burnham-on-Crouch, 200, 205 Burnt Island, 88 Burntisland, 10 Burscough, 122, 128, 129, 130, 131, 163, 167, 173, 197 Bursledon, 180 Bush Barn, 126, 167, 189 Butlaw, 89, 107

# С

Caernarfon, 10, 88 Caerwent, 70, 106 Caldale, 160, 189 Calshot, 116, 117, 156, 158, 159, 196 Cambridge, 97, 178 Campbeltown, 21, 26, 75, 88, 97, 108, 111, 163, 167, 190, 204 Capel, 118, 161 Cardiff, 3, 26, 28, 71, 88, 105, 108, 144, 145, 147, 191 Cardington, 161 Carlisle, 100 Castle Archdale, 99 Catfirth, 156 Cattewater, 156, 170 Charlestown, 88 Charlton Horethorne, 127, 167, 168, 188 Chatham, 21, 23, 29, 34, 37, 67, 70, 76, 79, 81, 84, 88, 89, 94, 95, 96, 102-5, 107, 108, 137, 142-4, 146, 147, 151, 159, 178, 179, 193-6, 205 Chelsea, 102, 180, 184, 195, 196 Chepstow, 106

Chertsey, 79 Chickerell, 154 Chicksands, 66, 146, 185 Chivenor, 140, 141, 142 Cholmondeley Castle, 107 Chorley, 70, 74 Christchurch, 167, 189, 197 Clacton-on-Sea, 194 Cleethorpes, 66 Clevedon, 21 Cluntoe, 131, 167 Clyde, 19, 21, 71, 74, 76, 78, 86, 105, 107, 111, 127, 142, 144, 145, 151, 183, 200 Cobh. 5 Cobham, 79, 111 Colerne, 113 Colindale, 59 Colwall Tunnel, 105 Compton, 106 Conway, 10 Copenacre, 75, 105, 113 Coulport, 74, 75, 86, 111, 113, 150 Cowdray Park, 167 Cowley, 106 Coypool, 141 Crail, 91, 108, 120, 121, 127, 130, 131, 163, 167, 177, 189 Cranwell, 118, 158, 161 Creag Dhu, 108 Criccieth, 138

Cricklewood, 37, 58, 59, 63, 65 Criggion, 66 Crimond, 167, 171, 192 Cromarty, 5, 7, 24, 25, 86, 87, 103, 104, 111, 116, 198 Crombie, 67, 70, 78, 103, 104, 105, 111 Cromer, 10 Crownhill, 140 Crystal Palace, 148, 203 Culcheth, 167 Culdrose, 37, 79, 110, 123, 129, 132, 134, 142, 163, 167, 171, 199 Culham, 125, 131, 163, 167, 188 Cullercoats, 108 Cupar, 66

#### D

Dalditch, 141, 181
Dale, 130, 163, 166, 167, 168, 187, 188
Dallachy, 123
Dartmouth, 21, 28, 29, 80, 88, 89, 90, 100, 101, 103, 104, 107, 108, 112, 129, 138, 143, 177, 179, 181, 184, 201, 203
Deal, 79, 103, 108, 138, 141, 142, 143, 198
Dean Hill, 75, 77, 105
Defford, 131, 167
Deptford, 75, 81, 83, 84, 104, 105, 108, 113, 195, 196
Detling, 167
Devonport, 5, 7, 9, 20, 27, 29, 37, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 85, 90, 91, 92, 96, 103–5, 107, 109, 110, 113, 121, 142, 150, 151, 154–7, 159, 160, 177, 181, 183
Ditton Park, 70, 113

Ditton Priors, 105

Docking, 167 Donibristle, 17, 105, 108, 119, 120, 121, 125, 127, 130, 131, 132, 158, 163, 167, 168, 179, 192 Doonfoot, 99 Dorchester, 138, 139 Douglas, 21, 27, 79, 88, 96, 99, 100, 142, 200, 202 Douglas Pier, 79 Dounreay, 79, 101, 111, 130, 131, 163, 167, 199 Dover, 5-7, 9, 10, 14, 17, 20-3, 28-31, 33, 76, 88, 105, 107, 109, 117-9, 148, 154-6, 158, 160, 176, 191, 204 Drem, 127, 130, 163, 168, 170, 193 Drybrook, 106 Duncraig Castle, 108 Dundee, 21, 25, 67, 71, 88, 106, 109, 117, 127, 144, 146, 147, 156, 157, 163, 168, 179, 180, 192 Dundonald, 168, 183 Dunfermline, 75, 79, 102, 108, 111, 113, 130, 172, 192, 204 Dunino, 123, 127, 131, 163, 168, 189, 192 Dunoon, 26, 97, 109, 111, 175, 177 Dunstaffnage, 105 Durdham Down, 107 Duxford, 168

# E

Eaglescliffe, 75, 110, 113 East Cowes, 90 East Fortune, 154, 159, 161 East Haven, 122, 127, 130, 168, 182, 194 Eastbourne, 31, 96, 191 Eastchurch, 116, 117, 121, 127, 159, 195 Eastleigh, 108, 119, 121, 130, 163, 168, 197 Eastney, 94, 97, 137, 142, 192, 198, 200 Eastney Fort, 94 Ebrington, 99 Eggbuckland, 27 Eglinton, 9, 17, 99, 128, 129, 130, 132, 164, 167, 168, 170, 172 Elmdon, 126 Empshott, 108 Emsworth, 113, 179 Enfield, 118 Ensleigh, 61, 63, 64, 152 Erith. 81 Evanton, 87, 109, 119, 121, 125, 131, 164, 168, 185 Exbury, 189, 190, 191 Exeter, 64, 75, 78, 110, 113, 120, 146, 150, 175, 194 Exmouth, 10, 88, 198, 201 Eynsford, 118

## F

Fairlie, 78, 97, 107 Fairlight, 31 Falfield, 91, 178 Falmouth, 4, 19, 21, 28, 29, 88, 106, 107, 109, 138, 186 Fareham, 107, 109, 146, 177, 179, 180, 199 Farnborough, 79, 116, 117, 178 Farnham, 196 Faslane, 75, 86, 110, 140, 142, 150, 193 Fearn, 87, 130, 164, 168, 194 Felixstowe, 10, 21, 28, 29, 109, 116, 117, 156, 177, 187 Finchfield House, 106 Finnart, 111 Fishguard, 10, 21, 88, 156 Fleetlands, 75, 78, 79, 100, 105, 111, 125, 131, 132, 134, 168.173 Fleetwood, 10, 21, 88 Folkestone, 10, 21, 88, 175 Ford, 17, 119, 121, 127, 130, 132, 164, 168, 195 Forest Moor, 66, 111, 186 Fort Blockhouse, 92, 93, 182 Fort Cumberland, 94, 198 Fort George, 34 Fort Grange, 117 Fort Southwick, 32, 146 Fort William, 29, 105, 106, 109, 141, 200 Forth, 6, 8, 19, 21, 24, 25, 76, 86, 145, 146, 155, 157, 158, 179.183 Fowey, 10, 21, 88 Foxhill. 63. 152 Fraserburgh, 10, 21, 88, 168 Fulham, 57, 74, 202, 203

#### G

Gairloch, 108, 109 Gairlochead, 111 Gateshead, 146, 178 Glascoed, 70, 74 Glasgow, 21, 26, 62, 67, 69, 70, 71, 74, 105, 106, 109, 144, 146, 147, 187, 191, 192, 198, 200 Glen Douglas, 75, 111 Glen Fruin, 79, 111 Glenholt, 183 Goole, 21 Gosport, 29, 77, 89, 92, 95, 99, 104, 111, 113, 121, 125, 126, 130, 132, 164, 168, 174, 179, 182, 189, 199-201 Grangemouth, 21, 103, 105, 144, 197 Granton, 25, 88, 109, 146, 179, 190 Gravesend, 10, 21, 88, 188 Great Yarmouth, 20, 21, 89, 106, 108, 109, 117, 190, 192, 204 Greatworth, 66 Greencastle, 10 Greenland Top, 154 Greenock, 26, 28, 33, 70, 88, 97, 103-7, 109, 144, 146, 150, 179, 181, 192, 193, 194 Greenwich, 17, 20, 69, 71, 75, 80, 89, 90, 99, 101, 103, 104, 109 Grimsby, 21, 23, 67, 107, 176, 180, 198 Grimsetter, 121, 164, 168, 169, 171, 197 Guernsey, 21

# Η

Haldon, 127, 164, 168, 188 Halesworth, 130, 164, 166, 168, 189, 200 Halifax, 105, 180 Halstead, 79 Hamoaze, 31, 85, 92 Hampstead, 102, 195 Hamworthy, 139, 202 Harrogate, 66, 111, 179, 186, 202 Harrowbeer, 169 Hartlepool, 6, 21, 25, 34, 88, 194 Harwich, 5, 6, 7, 20, 21, 22, 23, 81, 85, 88, 95, 104, 107, 109, 156, 160, 176, 177, 198, 201, 205 Haslar, 42, 69, 79, 89, 103, 107, 109, 110, 149 Haslemere, 17, 96, 97, 105, 109, 179, 190, 191, 192 Hatch End. 139 Hatston, 108, 121, 128, 129, 130, 164, 168, 169, 172, 199 Haulbowline, 5, 81, 103 Hawklaw, 66 Hawthorn Tunnel, 106 Hayle, 88 Hayling Island, 182, 193 Heathfield, 120, 166, 204 Hednesford, 131 Helensburgh, 79, 101, 107, 109, 111 Hendon, 58, 59, 117 Henley, 144 Henlow, 127 Henstridge, 108, 122, 127, 129, 130, 164, 169, 182, 188 Herne Bay, 10 Heston, 169 Heswall, 95 Heysham, 10, 88 Hickling Broad, 156 High Ercall, 126 High Wycombe, 53 Highgate, 102, 195, 196 Highnam, 91, 96 Hinstock, 123, 127, 130, 164, 166, 169, 170, 173, 187 Hole Haven, 88 Holton Heath, 70, 79, 103, 104, 106, 111 Holyhead, 26, 29, 88, 154, 176, 202 Home Forces, 88 Honington, 169

Horndean, 107 Hornsea Mere, 156 Horsea, 66, 101 Hounslow, 119 Houton Bay, 156, 189 Hove, 101, 107, 146, 189, 190, 201 Howden, 118, 161 Howstrake, 99, 142, 177 Huddersfield, 108 Hull, 21, 75, 83, 105, 106, 146, 187 Humber, 6, 9, 20, 21, 23, 76, 88, 117, 145, 195 Hunstanton, 10 Hurn, 169 Hursley, 138 Huthwaite, 108 Hythe, 160, 182, 200

#### Ι

Idsworth, 107 Ilfracombe, 21, 88, 175, 184, 194 Immingham, 21, 23, 29, 105, 106, 109, 160, 176, 204 Inchinnan, 161 Inskip, 111, 115, 130, 131, 164, 169, 193 Inveraray, 26, 109, 137, 138, 194, 196 Invergordon, 5, 21, 25, 29, 67, 75, 86–8, 107, 111, 185 Inverkip, 146, 147, 181 Inverness, 10, 88, 144 Ipswich, 88, 95, 177, 205 Irton Moor, 66 Irvine, 88, 182, 186 Isle of Grain, 116, 117 Isle of Man, 27, 28, 96, 99, 100, 122, 123, 142, 161, 171, 200, 202 Isle of Sheppey, 159, 195 Isle of Wight, 21, 90, 154, 171, 177, 188, 191, 194, 202, 203

# J

Jamestown, 105 Jersey, 21, 169 Jetty Cliffe Creek, 88 Joyce Green, 119 Jurby, 122

# K

Kete, 130, 167 Ketley, 106 Kilkeel, 21 Killeagh, 161 Killingholme, 104, 117, 156 Kingsbury, 59, 65 Kingseat, 107 Kingsnorth, 116, 117, 118, 161 Kingswinford, 106 Kinloss, 122 Kirkham, 131, 169 Kirkistown, 130, 164, 169 Kirkliston, 111, 113 Kirkwall, 9, 19, 21, 88, 109, 168, 169, 196, 197, 199 Knowle, 107 Knowsley Hall, 34

#### L

Lamlash, 27, 108, 196 Lancaster, 107 Largs, 27, 97, 109, 137, 138, 180, 192, 196, 204 Larne, 21, 27, 29, 88, 154, 161 Lathalmond, 113 Latimer. 80 Launceston, 105 Lawrenny Ferry, 164, 169, 181 Le Court, 108 Leeds, 70, 102, 105, 144, 146, 179, 188, 195 Lee-on-Solent, 119, 120, 128, 130, 132, 134, 158, 159, 164, 169, 171, 174, 176, 181 Leicester, 105, 108 Leigham Manor, 109 Leith, 21, 23, 25, 29, 88, 106, 179 Leith & Granton, 25 Lerwick, 21, 24, 29, 88, 108, 109, 160, 186 Letterston, 106 Leuchars, 159, 169 Lewes, 108 Leydene, 79, 97, 109, 191 Lichfield, 126 Limavady, 169 Liscard, 95 Liss, 197 Littlehampton, 10, 31, 88 Liverpool, 7, 21, 25, 26, 28, 32, 33, 67, 70, 71, 96, 106-8, 145-7, 183, 184, 202, 204 Llanegryn, 187

Llanelli, 10, 88, 113 Llangennech, 75, 105, 110, 113 Llwyngwril, 138, 177, 198 Loch Ewe, 6, 19, 21, 75, 111, 185, 188 Loch Goil, 79, 111 Loch Striven, 75, 111 Lochalsh, 27, 88, 195, 202 Locking, 127, 131 Lodge Hill, 103, 104, 105 London, 20, 21, 23, 29, 32, 34, 37, 56-9, 62, 64, 66, 69-71, 75, 81, 83, 91, 94, 102, 105–9, 113, 117, 119, 137, 139, 144-8, 180, 184-6, 191, 193, 195, 196, 200-3 Londonderry, 9, 21, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 67, 88, 99, 105, 106, 108, 166, 168, 169, 170 Long Kesh, 169 Longtown, 106 Looe, 88 Lossiemouth, 10, 122, 132, 134, 164, 169, 170, 172, 187 Lostock, 74 Lough Foyle, 157 Lough Swilly, 6, 9, 160 Lowestoft, 21, 23, 29, 88, 109, 155, 156, 160, 184, 190, 191, 192, 195, 197 Lowton St Mary, 91, 99, 178, 199 Luce Bay, 154, 161 Ludham, 130, 164, 170, 185 Luton, 126 Lymington, 107, 139 Lympne, 121, 127, 164, 170, 178, 181, Lympstone, 108, 141, 142, 143, 144, 185 Lyness, 24, 67, 87, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 194

#### М

Mablethorpe, 10, 88 Macduff, 10, 88 Machrihanish, 109, 129-31, 154, 161, 164, 167, 170, 190, 198 Macmerry, 130, 164, 170, 193 Magee College, 34 Mallaig, 21 Malvern, 58, 62, 66, 79, 105, 108, 142, 183 Manadon, 90, 91, 112, 202 Manchester, 21, 70, 74, 106, 144, 146 Manston, 154, 170 Marchwood, 103, 104, 105, 150 Margate, 10, 21, 88 Marlborough, 31, 96, 108 Maydown, 122, 130, 164, 170 Medmenham, 76 Medway, 18, 20, 21, 76, 81, 84, 143, 146 Melksham., 131 Melville, 89, 138, 198 Merrifield, 134, 160 Merryfield, 170, 188 Mersey, 19, 21, 76, 105, 145, 184 Merston, 170 Methil, 21, 25, 88, 199 Methven, 170 Mevagissey, 88 Middle Wallop, 130, 164, 167, 170, 185, 192 Middlesbrough, 25, 88, 106, 107, 146, 194

Milford Haven, 3, 19, 21, 26–9, 67, 70, 75, 85, 86, 88, 105, 107-11, 160, 179, 199, 203 Milford-on-Sea, 139 Mill Hill, 102, 109, 195 Millmeece, 91, 102, 109, 170, 178, 185 Millom, 126 Milltown, 164, 170 Minterne Magna, 107 Montrose, 10, 88 Moreton, 162 Morpeth Dock, 144 Mount Batten, 121, 170 Mounts Bay, 19, 21 Mullaghmore, 170 Mullion, 118, 154, 162 Ν

Netheravon, 119, 126, 170 New Haggerston, 154 Newbury, 108, 203 Newcastle, 21, 25, 67, 70, 71, 105, 106, 107, 147, 161 Newcastle-under-Lyme, 127, 170, 181, 185 Newhaven, 21, 24, 29, 31, 33, 88, 108, 155, 157, 175, 186, 193, 199 Newlyn, 157 Newmachar, 107 Newport, 21, 27, 88, 191 Newquay, 88 Newton Abbot, 107 Newtown, 105

Nore, 4–7, 9, 10, 14, 17, 23, 29, 31, 34, 71, 84, 88, 148, 154, 157, 188 North Coates, 154, 170 North Ness, 108 North Shields, 25 Northolt, 119 Northwood, 19, 28, 53, 54, 146, 147, 193, 204, 205 Norton Manor, 140, 142 Nutbourne, 192 Nutts Corner, 164, 170

## 0

Oban, 21, 27, 88, 105, 109, 178, 179, 200 Old Kilpatrick, 75, 111 Old Sarum, 121 Ollerton, 169, 187 Onchan, 99 Onich, 108 Orkneys and Shetland, 10, 24, 88, 156, 160 Osea Island, 194 Owthorne, 154 Oxford, 62, 70, 106, 109, 194, 195

#### Р

Padstow, 10, 88, 154

Pantiles, 109

#### Peacehaven, 31

Pembroke, 6, 7, 10, 20, 23, 66, 76, 78, 79, 85, 98, 102, 104, 105, 111, 118, 138, 143, 148, 150, 155, 162, 170, 179, 181, 183, 184, 194, 195, 197, 199

Penarth, 88

Penzance, 10

Peplow, 123, 130, 165, 170, 187 Perranporth, 171 Perth, 75, 78, 105, 110, 125, 175 Peterborough, 70 Peterhead, 21, 25, 88, 159, 171, 199 Petworth, 139 Pinner, 37 Pitreavie, 75, 146, 147 Plockton, 108 Plymouth, 4, 6, 7, 10, 14, 18–21, 25–8, 31–33, 37, 62, 67, 70, 74, 76, 78, 79, 81, 84, 85, 88, 89, 91, 92, 94, 96, 98, 103-5, 107-13, 120, 137-44, 146-9, 170, 177, 178, 183, 185, 186, 193, 202, 203 Polegate, 118, 162 Poole, 24, 29, 88, 111, 139, 140, 142, 144, 171 Port Edgar, 25, 88, 89, 100, 101, 107, 109, 190, 201 Port Ellen, 171 Port Talbo, 21 Portavogie, 21 Porthcawl, 10 Porthleven, 88 Porthmadog, 10, 88 Portishead, 27, 66, 88, 94, 95 Portland, 4, 6-9, 17, 18, 20, 21, 24, 26, 28, 29, 32, 62, 75, 78, 79, 88, 97, 103-5, 107, 110, 111, 113, 131, 134, 154, 157, 165, 171, 174, 176, 177, 194, 199 Portrush, 66 Portsdown, 32, 79, 192 Portsea, 94 Portsmouth. 4, 6, 7, 9, 10, 14, 18, 20, 21, 24, 28–32, 37, 53, 62, 67, 70, 74, 76, 77, 79, 81, 84, 85, 88–90, 93, 94, 140, 142–4, 146, 148, 150, 151, 154–7, 160, 180, 183, 184, 190, 192, 198, 200, 201, 203 Prawle Point, 155 Prescot, 107 Preston, 10, 21, 88, 146 Prestwick, 110, 134, 142, 165, 171 Puckpool, 171, 191 Pulham, 162 Purbrook, 101, 107 Pwllheli, 96, 98, 108, 187 Pyestock, 79

# Q

Quedgeley, 76 Queensferry, 100, 160 Queenstown, 4, 5, 6, 7, 157, 160

## R

Rainhill, 107 Ramsgate, 21, 23, 29, 88, 185 Rattray, 123, 130, 165, 167, 171, 192 Ravenglass, 204 Redcar, 155 Renfrew, 129, 166 Richborough, 197 Riseley, 91, 130, 172 Roborough, 120, 141, 171, 183 Rochester, 109, 171, 195 Rockbank, 106, 107 Roedean, 100, 101, 107, 109, 203 Roehampton, 159

96, 98, 100, 101, 103-5, 107-11, 113, 120, 137, 138,

Romford, 118 Ronaldsway, 121, 123, 130, 131, 165, 171 Roseneath, 109, 198 Rosyth, 3, 5, 7–10, 16, 17, 20, 21, 23–6, 31, 37, 69, 76, 78, 81, 86, 88, 91, 103-5, 107, 109-13, 120, 142, 143, 146, 148, 150, 151, 156, 157, 158-160, 176, 178-180, 184, 185, 190, 194, 197-9, 204 Rothesay, 88 Rowner Forts, 100 Rye, 10, 88, 161, 188 S Salford, 74, 75, 146 Salisbury, 53, 114 Saltash, 92 Sandbank, 10 Sandbanks, 159, 165, 171, 201 Sandiacre, 106 Scapa, 5, 6, 9, 24, 29, 67, 87, 88, 103, 159, 189, 194, 196 Scarborough, 6, 10, 66, 88, 109, 142 Seaham, 10, 88 Seahouses, 118, 154, 155 Sealand, 126 Seaton, 105, 140, 141, 155, 157 Sevenoaks, 79 Severn, 19, 21, 76, 105, 145 Sheerness, 7, 9, 17, 21, 23, 29, 81, 84, 88, 89, 90, 100, 103-5, 109, 116, 159, 192, 203, 205 Sheffield, 31, 67, 70, 74, 106, 146, 188 Shoeburyness, 146, 184 Shoreham, 10, 21, 31, 88, 119, 146, 190, 201

Shotley, 23, 89, 95, 103, 108, 112, 160, 187, 199

Shrivenham, 89 Silloth, 10, 88 Skeabrae, 131, 165, 171, 201 Skegness, 10, 88, 96, 98, 108, 117, 127, 198 Skitten, 171 Slough, 37, 70, 75, 111, 113 Smoogroo, 159 Solway Firth, 18 South Heighton, 31, 186 South Kensington, 89 South Queensferry, 89, 103 South Shields, 106, 159 Southampton, 7, 20, 21, 24, 69, 71, 74, 88, 105, 107, 109, 113, 125, 146, 147, 150, 175, 180, 189, 190, 197, 199, 200, 202, 203, 204 Southend, 23, 108, 109, 180, 190 Southend-on-Sea, 190, 205 Southsea, 97, 109 Southwick, 33, 93, 146, 147, 183, 199 Southwick Park, 93, 183 Southwold, 10, 186, 205 Speke, 171 Spithead, 21, 24, 85, 116 St Athan, 127 St Davids, 165, 171, 188 St Eval, 171 St Ives, 139, 144 St John's Lake, 120 St Mary's, 10, 162 St Mawgan, 171

St Merryn, 109, 121, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133, 165, 167, 171, 172, 180, 204 St Osyth, 188 Stafford, 105, 178 Stamshaw, 98, 195 Stenness, 157 Stockport, 76 Stoke on Trent, 106 Stokes Bay, 101, 107 Stonehaven, 10 Stonehouse, 42, 78, 89, 111, 113, 138, 142 Stornoway, 21, 24, 26, 27, 88, 108, 165, 172, 191 Stranraer, 27, 88, 185 Strathbeg, 157, 159 Stretton, 108, 122, 125, 129, 131, 132, 165, 172, 177 Stromness, 24 Stroud, 105 Sullom Voe, 10, 172 Sunderland, 21, 25, 88, 107, 199 Surbiton, 106 Sutton Valence, 66 Swansborough Manor, 108 Swansea, 21, 26, 27, 28, 88, 108, 146, 182, 191 Sway, 138 Swynnerton, 70, 91, 185 Sydenham, 125, 165, 166, 172, 201

# Т

Tantallon, 97, 192 Taunton, 64, 140, 142 Teddington, 78, 79, 111 Tees, 20, 21, 25, 76 Teignmouth, 10, 88 Telscombe, 155 Thames Haven, 88 Thatcham, 105 Thorney Island, 113, 120, 121, 172, 189 Thorpe Arch, 102, 178 Throsk, 105 Thurleigh, 79 Thurlestone, 109 Thurso, 21, 88 Tighnabruaich, 189 Tilbury, 88, 200 Tipner, 98, 160, 195 Tipton, 106 Tobermory, 27, 88, 205 Tolworth, 106 Toome., 131 Torbay, 4, 19, 21, 76 Torpoint, 94, 98, 112, 120, 197 Torquay, 10, 88, 157, 160 Townhill, 130, 172, 204 Towyn, 139, 202 Trecwn, 74, 75, 106, 111 Treligga, 165, 172, 204 Tresco, 155 Trevol, 112 Tring, 175 Troon, 10, 88, 109, 138, 182, 183

Tullichewan Castle, 102, 202 Turnhouse, 112, 155, 172 Twatt, 127, 130, 131, 165, 171, 172, 187, 201 Tyne, 6, 20, 21, 25, 71, 74, 76, 88, 106, 118, 144, 145, 154, 155, 157, 159, 178 Tynemouth, 155 Tywyn, 141 U Ullapool, 21 Upavon, 119, 172 W Walmer, 155 Waltham Abbey, 79 Walthamstow, 102 Wantage, 203 Warnford, 204 Warrington, 91, 106, 171, 172, 175, 177, 188, 199 Warsash, 107, 109, 158 Watchet, 10, 21 Waterlooville, 192 Watford, 172, 202, 204 Wellbank, 126, 191 Wellingborough, 108 Wembury, 92, 112, 178 West Ayton, 155 West Drayton, 69, 79, 111 West Leigh, 101, 107 Westcott, 79

Western Approaches, 3, 9, 10, 15, 17, 24-8, 32, 34, 84, 88, 148, 176, 182, 183, 186, 188, 191-6, 200, 202, 204 Westfield College, 102, 109, 181, 195 Westgate, 117, 154, 157 Weston Park, 165, 173, 187 Weston Zoyland, 120 Weston-super-Mare, 101 Westwood Ho, 155 Wetherby, 102, 178, 179, 182, 196 Wexford, 157, 162 Weymouth, 21, 24, 29, 70, 88, 103, 104, 107, 109, 138, 176, 188, 190 Whale Island, 32, 94, 110, 140, 146, 184, 190, 195 Whiddy Island, 157 Whitby, 6, 10, 88 Whitchurch, 66 Whitehall, 37, 56, 57, 58, 59, 63, 64, 65, 106, 201 Whitehaven, 10, 88 Whitstable, 10 Wick, 10, 21, 88, 173 Wilton, 53 Wimbledon, 118 Winchester, 66, 109, 138, 185, 189 Witley, 97 Woodvale, 130, 165, 171, 173, 197 Woodvale., 130 Woolston, 75, 77, 105, 113, 125, 175 Woolton, 107 Woolwich, 67, 70, 74, 81, 84, 90, 103, 104, 105, 137 Workington, 10, 21, 88

Wormwood Scrubs, 118, 162

Worthy Down, 17, 119, 121, 127, 131, 133, 165, 167, 169, 173, 175, 176, 189

Wrabness, 104, 107

Wrangaton, 78, 113

Wrexham, 10

Wroughton, 75, 78, 110, 126, 134, 173 Wykeham Hall, 120, 174, 181

# Y

Yarmouth, 23, 29, 88, 103, 116, 155, 156, 191 Yeadon, 102, 146, 179 Yeovilton, 17, 79, 97, 108, 110, 121, 127, 129–32, 134, 140–3, 165, 167–70, 173, 174, 188

# Ζ

Zeals, 130, 165, 173, 189

# INDEX OF SHIPS AND STONE FRIGATES

#### A

Actaeon, 116 Aggressive, 29, 31, 175, 186, 199 Appledore, 10, 28, 88, 175, 184 Arbiter, 128 Argus, 119, 127 Ariel, 64, 108, 167, 173, 175, 176, 181, 189 Armadillo, 176 Atheling, 129 Attack, 24, 28, 29, 93, 127, 176 Attentive, 176

#### B

Bacchante, 25, 176 Badger, 23, 176 Beaver, 23, 29, 176 Bee, 24, 26, 29, 176, 188 Beehive, 29, 177, 190 Begum, 128, 129 Birnbeck, 177 Black Bat, 29 Blackcap, 165, 167, 172, 177 Blackcat, 177 Blazer, 177 Blazer, 177 Boscawen, 24, 177, 194 Brighton, 100, 147, 177, 203 Bristol, 177 Britannia, 20, 28, 29, 80, 90, 177, 181 Brontosaurus, 177 Bruce, 91, 167, 177, 189 Bunting, 177 Buzzard, 144, 164, 170, 178

#### С

Cabbala, 91, 99, 108, 178, 185 Cabot, 102, 108, 178 Cadmus, 178 Calcutta, 92 Caledonia, 27, 91, 96, 99, 112, 142, 146, 178, 199, 200 Calliope, 25, 146, 178 Cambria, 146, 178 Cambridge, 92, 112, 178 Camperdown, 21, 146, 147, 179 Caroline, 26, 29, 76, 95, 146, 166 Celebrity, 179 Celtic. 179 Centurion, 17, 20, 179 Ceres, 21, 102, 146, 178, 179, 182 Chrysanthemum, 145 Cicala, 29, 179, 181 Cicero, 179 Claverhouse, 25, 29, 146, 179 Clio. 26, 179 Cochrane, 20, 24, 25, 78, 79, 110, 178, 179, 180, 190 Cockfosters, 180

Collingwood, 92, 94, 97, 99, 100, 108, 175, 180, 183, 194, 203 Colonsay, 180 Condor, 17, 138, 140–3, 163, 166, 168, 180 Cook, 180, 191 Copra, 180 Corncrake, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169 Cressy, 25, 180 Cricket, 102, 180 Curlew, 165, 171, 180, 204

#### D

Daedalus, 17, 20, 99, 120, 121, 126, 128, 143, 164-7, 169-72, 176, 178, 181, 185, 191 Dalriada, 146, 181 Dartmouth, 28, 29, 80, 90, 177, 179, 181, 184, 201, 203 Dauntless, 79, 98, 102, 112, 181, 197 Defiance, 29, 92, 96, 111, 181, 183 Demetrius, 102, 178, 179, 182, 196 Diligence, 182 Dinosaur, 182, 186, 200, 204 Dipper, 164, 169, 182 Discovery, 20, 21 Dolphin, 20, 24, 92, 93, 98, 99, 110, 182, 184 Dominion, 182, 193 Dorlin, 182 Dotterel, 168, 182 Dragon, 146, 182 Dragonfly, 182

Drake, 20, 27, 78, 79, 97, 102, 110, 171, 177, 181, 183 Dryad, 92, 93, 98, 99, 101, 102, 132, 183 Duke, 183 Dundonald, 168, 183

# E

Eaglet, 26, 33, 146, 183, 184 Effingham, 9, 181, 184, 205 Elfin, 25, 184 Emperor, 128 Essex, 146, 184 Europa, 166, 184, 195 Evolution, 184 Excalibur, 93, 184 Excellent, 32, 93, 94, 98, 99, 101, 107, 110, 132, 143, 175, 184, 194, 195

# F

Ferret, 27, 28, 99, 108, 146, 185 Fervent, 23, 29, 185 Fieldfare, 164, 168, 185 Firebrand, 174, 185 Firework, 185, 203 Fisguard, 94, 98, 197 Fledgling, 170, 178, 185 Flora, 25, 29, 185 Flowerdown, 66, 109, 185 Flycatcher, 130, 164, 170, 185 Flying Fox, 144, 146, 185 Foliot, 185, 186 Foral, 186 Formidable, 94, 119, 120 Forte, 28, 29, 186 Fortitude, 26, 27, 186 Forward, 24, 29, 31, 142, 146, 183, 186, 189, 199 Fox, 29, 61, 186 Fullarton, 182, 186 Fulmar, 164, 166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172, 187 Furious, 119, 128

## G

Gadwall, 165, 166 Galatea, 187 Gamecock, 163, 166, 180, 187 Ganges, 23, 89, 91, 95, 96, 112, 143, 178, 187, 199 Gannet, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172 Gibraltar, 97, 187 Glendower, 96, 98, 187 Godwit, 164, 165, 169, 170, 173, 187 Goldcrest, 163, 166, 167, 187, 188 Gordon, 188, 195 Gosling, 108, 171, 188 Graham, 39, 62, 144, 146 Grasshopper, 176, 188 Great Nore, 188

## Η

Haig, 188 Hallam, 21, 146, 188 Hampshire, 20 Headingley, 188 Helder, 188 Helicon, 26, 188 Hercules, 96 Hermes, 116 Heron, 20, 79, 97, 110, 121, 163, 165–8, 173, 182, 188 Hindostan, 90 Hood, 8, 22 Hornbill, 163, 166, 167, 168, 172, 188, 189 Hornet, 29, 108, 182, 189 Humming Bird, 165, 173, 189

## Ι

Icarus, 189 Illustrious, 119, 120, 128, 129 Implacable, 119, 120, 128, 129 Inconstant, 92 Indefatigable, 119, 120, 128, 129 Indomitable, 119, 120, 128 Iolaire, 189 Iron Duke, 29, 189 Irwell, 144, 184, 194

# J

Jackdaw, 120, 163, 167, 168, 177, 189, 192 James Cook, 189

## K

Kestrel, 165, 167, 173, 189 Kilele, 108 King Alfred, 146, 189, 190 Kingfisher, 190 Kredemnon, 190

#### L

Landrail, 163, 164, 167, 170, 190 Leigh, 23, 190 Lizard, 31, 108, 118, 190 Lochailort, 108, 190 Lochinvar, 25, 108, 190 Lucifer, 26, 27, 28, 191 Lynx, 23, 135, 140, 174, 191

#### М

Macaw, 2, 126, 166, 191 Magnificent, 4 Majestic, 4 Manatee, 191 Mantis, 29, 191, 192 Maori, 180, 191 Marlborough, 31, 96, 108 Marryat, 191 Martello, 23, 188, 191 Mastodon, 191 Medina, 108, 171, 191 Menace, 191 Menestheus, 191 Mentor, 27, 165, 172, 191 Mercia, 146 Mercury, 21, 79, 93, 96, 97, 191, 192 Merganser, 165, 167, 171, 192 Merlin, 120, 163, 167, 168, 189, 192, 193 Midge, 29, 192 Minerva, 192

Minos, 23, 29, 191, 192 Miranda, 192 Mirtle, 100, 192 Monck, 26, 27, 192, 198 Mylodon, 192

#### Ν

Nabhurst, 130, 192 Nelson, 74, 79, 94, 97, 98, 101, 110, 143, 192, 203 Nemo, 23, 188, 192 Neptune, 79, 86, 110, 176, 188, 193 Newt, 31, 193 Nighthawk, 163, 168, 170, 193 Nightjar, 164, 169, 193 Nimrod, 26, 97, 193 Niobe, 193 Northney, 108, 193 Nuthatch, 163, 166, 193

# 0

Ocean, 129, 131 Odyssey, 184, 194 Onset, 194 Orlando, 26, 27, 28, 194 Osborne, 90, 194, 203 Osea, 194 Osprey, 7, 20, 24, 26, 28, 97, 101, 104, 107, 110, 165, 171, 176, 193, 194 Owl, 164, 168, 194

#### P

Palatine, 106, 146 Paragon, 25, 146, 194 Pasco, 194 Peewit, 163, 168, 182, 194 Pellew, 146, 194 Pembroke, 10, 20, 23, 76, 79, 98, 102, 143, 148, 179, 184, 194, 195, 197 Peregrine, 164, 168, 172, 195 Phoenix, 94, 98, 195 Pintail, 164, 170 Pomona, 87 President, 17, 20, 23, 24, 28, 29, 102, 145, 146, 195, 196 Proserpine, 87, 196 Purbeck, 196 Pursuer, 128 Pyramus, 9, 196

# Q

Quebec, 26, 196, 200 Queen Charlotte, 98, 196

## R

Racer, 27, 29, 90
Raleigh, 92, 93, 96, 98, 102, 108, 112, 120, 143, 181, 182, 197, 200
Rameses, 197
Raven, 163, 167, 168, 197
Red Sands, 197
Renown, 86
Repulse, 86

Resolution, 9, 86 Revenge, 86 Rinaldo, 197 Ringtail, 163, 165, 167, 173, 196, 197 Robertson, 197 Robin, 121, 164, 165, 168, 197 Rodent, 197 Romola, 197 Romola, 197 Rooke, 197, 198 Roseneath, 109, 198 Rosmarkie, 198 Royal Arthur, 37, 94, 96, 98, 112, 127, 198 Royal Charter, 198 Royal Oak, 87

## S

Safeguard, 198 Salcombe, 198, 201 Salford, 74, 75, 146 Sanderling, 163, 166, 170, 198 Sandfly, 199 Sarepta, 97, 199 Satellite, 144 Satyr, 199 Scotia, 75, 91, 99, 108, 146, 178, 199 Scourge, 92 Sea Eagle, 99, 164, 166 Sea Serpent, 199 Seahawk, 29, 37, 97, 110, 163, 167, 171, 199 Searcher, 128 Sefton, 199 Sentinel, 199 Sherwood, 146, 179, 199 Shotley, 199 Shrapnel, 24, 199, 200, 203 Shrike, 164, 170 Siskin, 99, 164, 168, 199 Skirmisher, 27, 28, 29, 199 Slinger, 128 Southwick Fort, 199 Sparrowhawk, 121, 164, 168, 169, 172, 199, 200, 201 Spartiate, 26, 200 Squid, 200 St Andrew, 27, 62, 178, 200 St Barbara, 196, 200 St Christopher, 29, 60, 200 St Clement, 180, 200 St George, 27, 69, 93, 94, 95, 99, 108, 187, 200 St Mathew, 200 St Vincent, 95, 96, 99, 108, 127, 143, 200, 201 Standard, 201 Stopford, 201 Sultan, 20, 91, 99, 100, 168, 174, 178, 179, 199, 201 Sussex, 146, 201 Sydney, 60, 129

# Т

Tadpole, 29, 201, 202 Temeraire, 100, 110, 201 Tenedos, 95 Tennyson, 198, 201 Tern, 101, 165, 167, 169, 171, 172, 201 Theseus, 129 Thunderer, 91, 99, 112, 202 Torch, 26, 29, 202 Tormentor, 194, 202, 203 Tower, 202 Trelawney, 27, 195, 202 Triphibian, 202 Triumph, 143 Tullichewan, 202 Tunsberg, 202 Turnstone, 172, 202 Turtle, 201, 202

## U

Urley, 121, 165, 171

# V

Valkyrie, 27, 28, 100, 202
Varbel, 108
Vectis, 108, 194, 202, 203
Vector, 203, 205
Vernon, 28, 29, 79, 93, 96, 97, 100, 101, 103, 104, 107, 110, 192, 203
Victoria and Albert, 24
Victorious, 86, 119, 120, 129
Victory, 4, 20, 24, 110, 177, 180, 192, 203
Vivid, 4, 92, 110, 146, 183, 203
Volcano, 204
Vulcan, 92, 101, 111
Vulture, 164, 165, 166, 171, 172, 180, 204

## W

Wagtail, 163, 166, 204 Wallington, 179, 195, 204 Warren, 26, 59, 204 Warrior, 20, 129, 146, 193, 204 Wasp, 29, 135, 174, 204 Watchful, 23, 204 Waterrail, 204 Watford, 204 Waxwing, 108, 130, 172, 204 Wellesley, 204 Wessex, 146, 204 Westcliff, 184, 200, 205 Western Isles, 27, 205 Wildfire, 4, 23, 29, 146, 147, 203, 205 Windsor Castle, 92 Woolverstone, 108, 205

# Y

Yeoman, 23